



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

4285

20.

HD WIDENER



HW SHKX I

4285.25

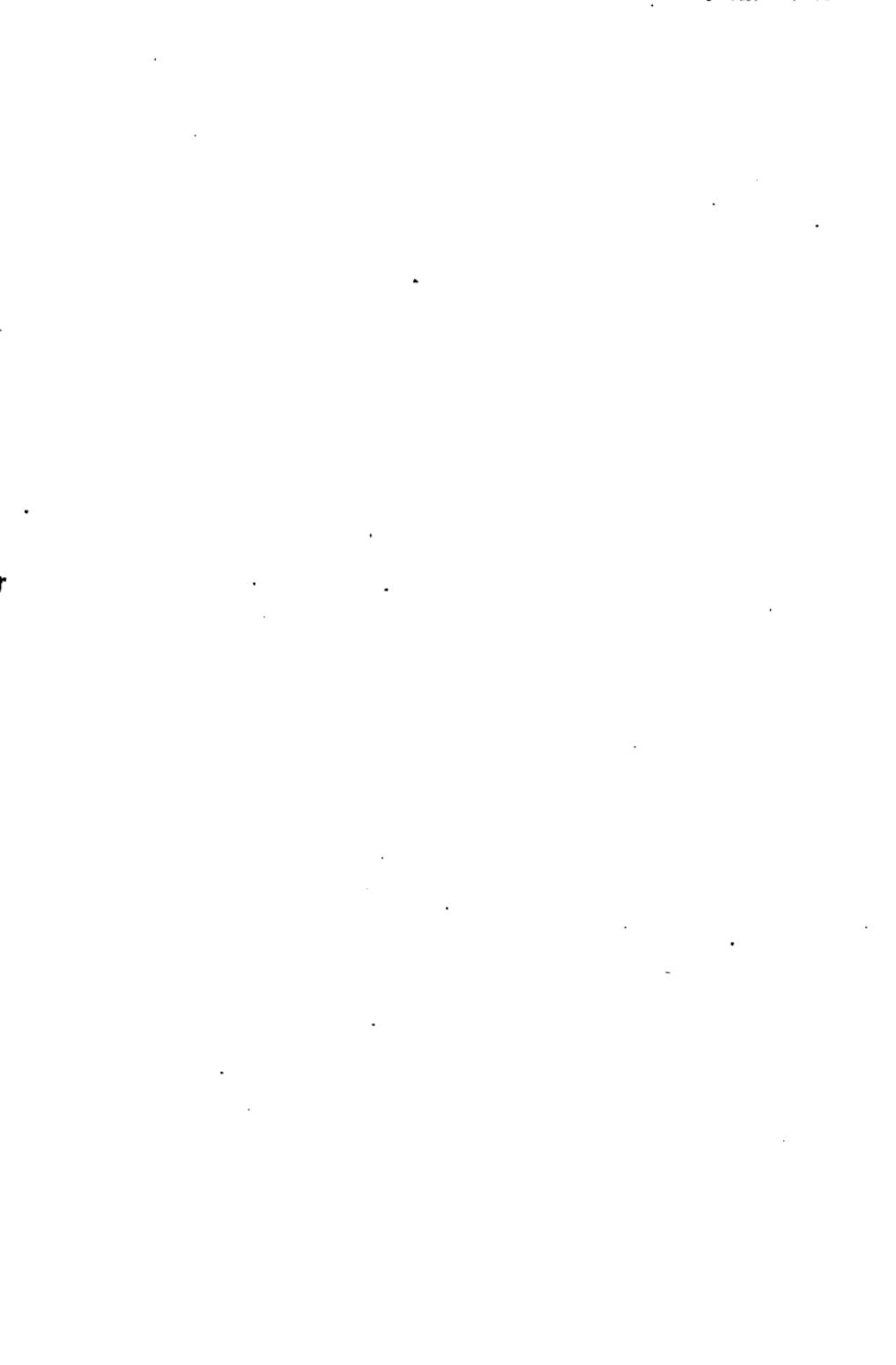
Harvard College  
Library

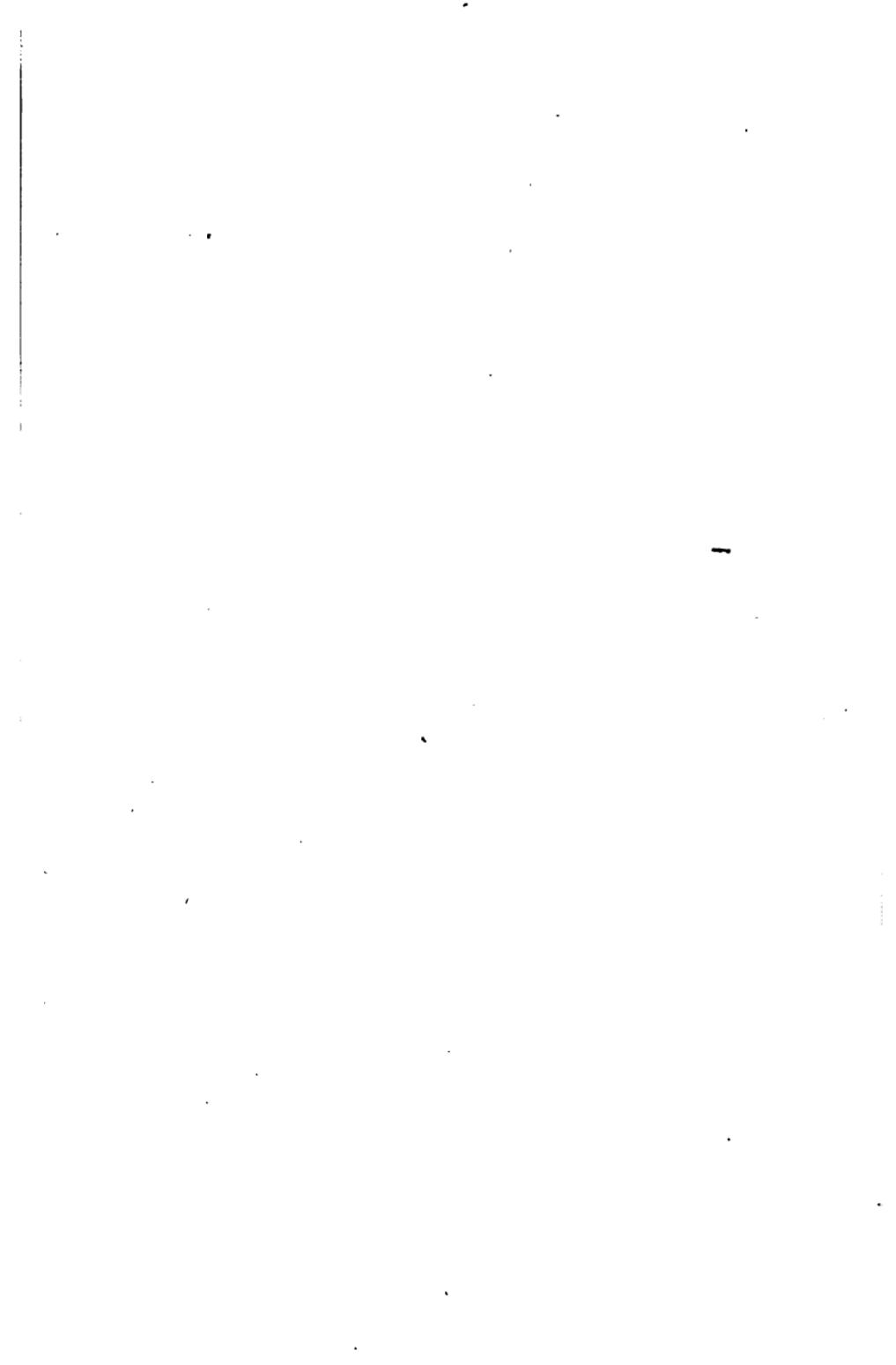


FROM THE BEQUEST OF  
FRANCIS BROWN HAYES

Class of 1839

OF LEXINGTON, MASSACHUSETTS

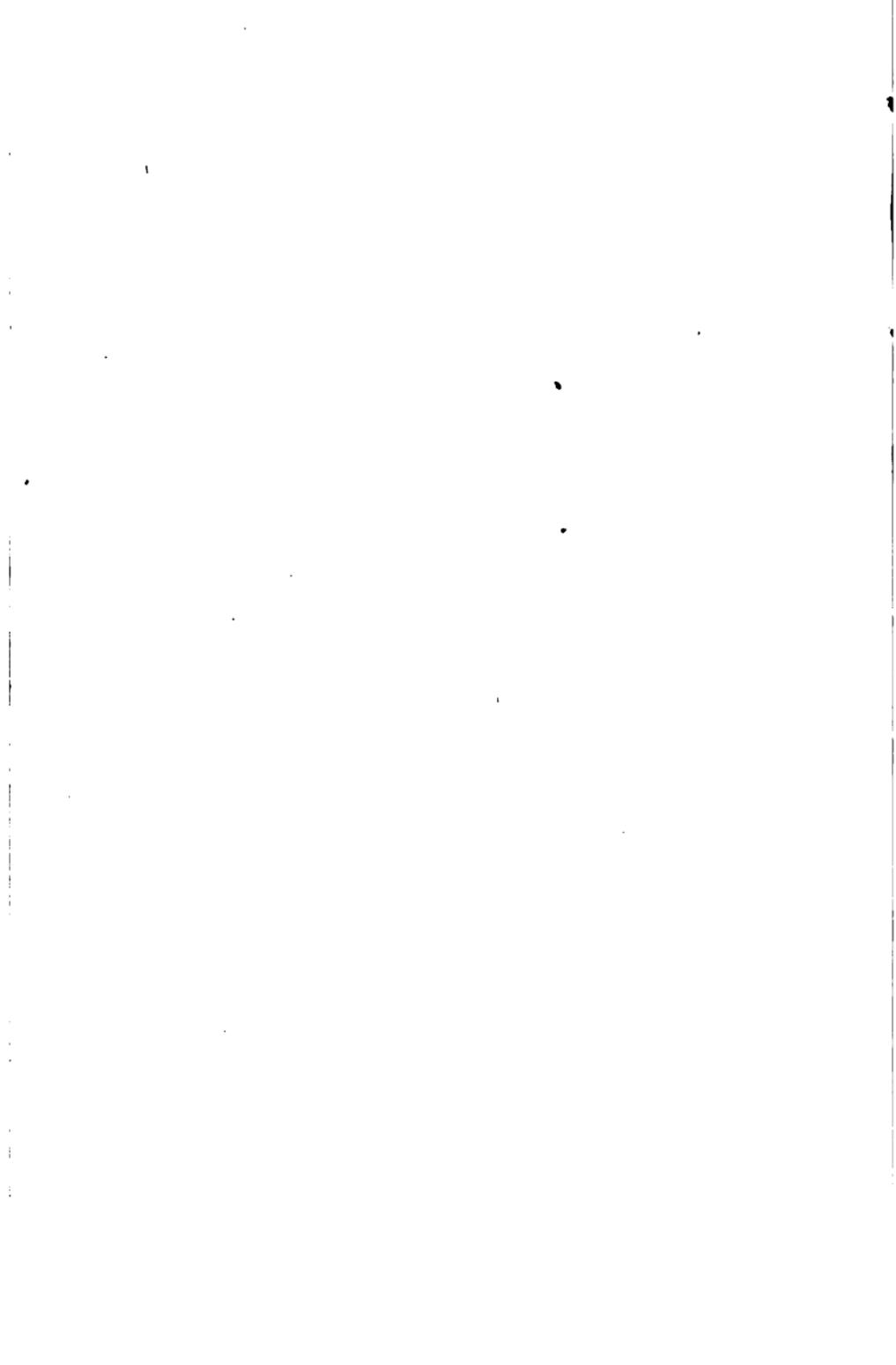








**A SHORT AND EASY  
MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR**



◎

# A SHORT AND EASY MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR

WITH

*GRAMMATICAL AND CONVERSATIONAL EXERCISES,  
IDIOMATIC, PROVERBIAL PHRASES, AND  
FULL VOCABULARY.*

AFTER THE GERMAN OF CARL WIED

BY

MARY GARDNER

WITH A PREFACE BY  
ERNEST GARDNER, M.A.

FELLOW OF GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,  
AND DIRECTOR OF THE BRITISH SCHOOL OF ARCHAEOLOGY AT ATHENS

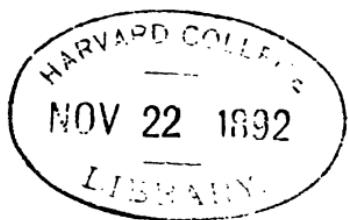
<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>London

DAVID NUTT 270 AND 271 STRAND

1892

4245.29

8



RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED,  
LONDON AND BUNGAY.

(All rights reserved.)

34312  
20

## TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

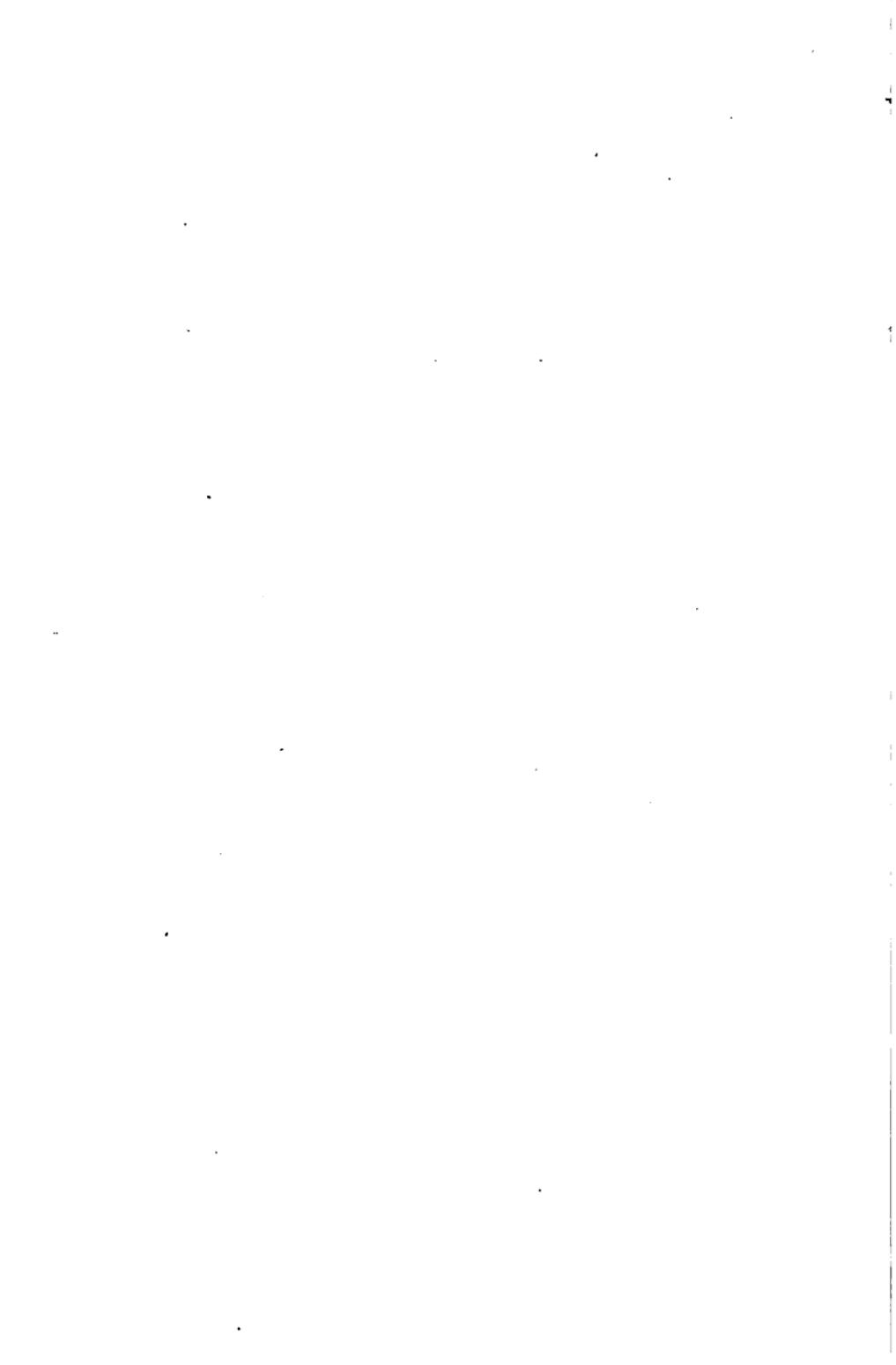
My very hearty thanks are due to all who have so kindly helped me in my slight task. First I must thank Mr. Wied, and take the opportunity to ask his pardon for the amount of alteration and rearrangement of his text which I have found it impossible to avoid. Mr. Legrand has also my gratitude and thanks for his invaluable dictionaries—French-Greek, and Greek-French; their ample information and clear arrangement were a great help.

To Mr. Noel of Euboea I am indebted for his kindness in putting an extensive knowledge of the vernacular idioms to use in looking over and correcting those cited, and to Mr. William Loring for similar help with the vocabulary; while Dr. Walter Leaf has completed the tale of my indebtedness by looking over the proofs. Others who have helped me I need not mention by name; but it is not out of place to acknowledge here my thanks to my husband, Mr. Ernest Gardner, to whose constant help alone the book owes its existence.

I hope that the book will be useful to all who visit Greece; I should have been glad of something of the sort myself some years ago.

MARY GARDNER.

ATHENS, Nov. 1891.



## PREFACE.

It is hoped that this translation of a Grammar of the Modern Greek or Romaic language, as it is spoken in the Levant, will supply a need in England. The condition of the language presents innumerable difficulties even to Greeks themselves, much more therefore to foreigners who would learn to speak and read Modern Greek. And the absence of any fixed and recognised standard of grammatical accuracy, of accidence, of syntax, of vocabulary, or of style, has led many to make the assertion that there is no such thing as a Modern Greek language at all. Strange to say, it is among the Greeks themselves that this assertion has found the strongest supporters. Their method is to ignore the Modern Greek or Romaic tongue as dialectical and hybrid, and to fix on some arbitrary standard of past times, say the Greek of the New Testament or even of Xenophon; they admit indeed that the future, the infinitive, and perhaps the dative, have fallen out of use; but even these they are anxious to restore, and, with these exceptions, they would make a professedly Modern Greek Grammar identical, to all intents and purposes, with a grammar of the Ancient Greek *κοινή*. And it must be admitted that many newspapers and books are published in Greece which are intelligible to any scholar who is familiar with Ancient Greek, and has learnt some few idioms and periphrases which even the strictest imitators of Classical Greek

find indispensable in modern usage. For the student who wishes to learn this artificial language the present Grammar is not intended. But he must not imagine that he will find his knowledge of much use to him in travelling in Greece, or in any other part of the Levant. He may be able to converse with an educated Athenian who has learnt this same artificial tongue—and who is sure also to be able to speak French, Italian, or English. But with shopkeepers and servants, muleteers, boatmen, and peasants—all indeed with whom he will wish to speak in his travels outside the pale of European languages and civilisation, he will find himself quite unable to communicate.

This Grammar, on the other hand, endeavours to teach Modern Greek as it is spoken by the common people. The attempt is a difficult one ; there is, as has been said, no fixed standard of correctness, and the dialectical variation from place to place is considerable. But a peasant of the Morea would not really have a difficulty in making himself understood if he found himself in Smyrna or Cyprus, though his speech and pronunciation might seem peculiar ; and if this book can give some notion of the common and living basis which underlies the whole spoken tongue of Greece, it will not be useless. Doubtless the student will notice small variations from the forms or rules here laid down in almost any place where he may find himself ; but these will seldom prevent him from being understood when he speaks, or from recognising the meaning of what he hears. Thus, if he requires the simplest necessaries of life, say bread and wine, the words *ψωμί* and *κρασί* will find them for him wherever there are Greeks to hear ; but the ancient words *ἀρτος* and *οίνος*, which he will find in some books and newspapers, will certainly not be understood, even though he may ask in an Athenian shop with *ἀρτοεῖον* or *οίνοπωλεῖον* written in ‘archaic letters’ over the door.

This Grammar, in its English form, is intended to be useful especially to classical scholars who possess already some famili-

arity with Ancient Greek, and are anxious to learn the modern language either for the sake of facility in travelling, or from interest in the historical development of the language and its modern literature. At the same time no knowledge of Ancient Greek is assumed except in dealing with forms, usages, or idioms which properly belong to the classical language. Thus the Grammar may be used also by those who, without a previous knowledge of Ancient Greek, wish to acquire a practical acquaintance with the modern tongue.

A few words may be added as to the relation of the study of Ancient and Modern Greek. It has sometimes been asserted that a conversational acquaintance with Modern Greek would be useful as a basis for the acquisition of Classical Greek, or at least as a help to its study. But it must in the first place be remembered that by Modern Greek those who adopt this view do not mean the language as spoken by the common people, but that artificial semi-classical dialect written by some, and spoken by a few. Still, even this dialect might be taught. But the fact is that the whole tendency of Modern Greek is so different from that of Ancient that it is much to be doubted whether a knowledge of one would greatly facilitate the acquisition of the other. Modern Greek, with its compound tenses and resolved cases, is an analytical language just as English is. And even those who are most careful in the selection of a purely classical vocabulary cannot escape the influence of French and German idioms, which destroy the character of the language, and are most difficult to avoid if once become familiar. Thus there is little left of that exquisitely perfect inflectional instrument of expression, the Ancient Greek language ; and the intellectual training offered by its accurate and scientific acquisition completely disappears, if it be taught merely as an analytical language in a transitional stage : to the student of the history of language such a stage is most inter-

esting and instructive ; but not so to a beginner whose mind is to be trained in a new and accurate method of expression.

The future of the Greek language will be watched with the utmost interest ; it is exposed to most serious danger ; for there is some doubt whether it is strong enough to survive the attempt at a classical and artificial renovation that is now being made—an attempt not only to reject all words of foreign origin, but to return to the accidence and the idiom of classical times. Such a rude amputation of the growth of 2000 years cannot safely be performed. Should the advocates of classical revival attain their object in Greece, then Greeks will cease to be mutually intelligible throughout the Levant, except in an artificially constructed dialect ; and no people has ever yet consciously invented a language, or restored a dead one to the life of popular speech, after it had followed the ordinary course of decay and analytical regeneration which has produced nearly all the languages spoken in Europe at the present day. Many of the best educated Greeks are fully aware that any reform and purification of the Romaic tongue must start from the language now learnt by the people at their mother's knee, and enrich its vocabulary without altering its essential nature ; and it is to be hoped that the more moderate counsels of this body may prevail over the rash experiment of the extreme purists.

The analogy of another language that has passed through the same stage is instructive. In the days of Dante there were many purists who despised the vulgar tongue of Italy, and thought that ancient Latin was the only language fit for an educated man to speak or write. Had not the monumental work of the great Florentine at once raised the vernacular to a literary language, it is even possible that a frigid pseudo-classical Latin might have first strangled the popular tongue and then died a natural death. In Greece there are many songs and ballads, and even some prose works written in the true language

of the people; and the influence of all is needed to strengthen that language in the dangers it is now passing through. There are already many indications that the popular tongue is beginning to prevail in the struggle. If its development, which has been retarded during the last fifty years by the classical mania, be once again allowed its free course, there is little doubt that it will be very rapid; Modern Greek only requires a little organisation and academic acknowledgment on the part of educated Greeks to take its due place among the analytical modern languages of Europe: and then its position will be unique, bearing as it does almost the same relation to Ancient Greek which the Romance languages bear to Latin.

The difficult question of pronunciation cannot here be entirely passed over, especially as those who advocate learning Ancient Greek by means of Modern often assert the identity of pronunciation between the two. In the pronunciation of consonants the divergence in principle is not so great, though the weakening and assimilation that has taken place in Modern Greek involves considerable changes, and is very confusing to a learner, when *e.g.* he finds he must pronounce Βέμπερ as the German name Weber or that Byron's name is represented by Μπαϊρων, or when he recognises in the modern δέντρο (tree) a familiar word, of which the first δ is a soft th, while the second has only saved its sound by changing its written symbol. But it is two points chiefly that are matters of controversy; the pronunciation of vowels and the pronunciation according to accent.

That any should seriously assert that the Modern Greek pronunciation of vowels, in which η, ι, υ, ει, οι, υι, are all absolutely identical in sound, is the same as the Ancient Greek pronunciation, may seem incredible to any English scholar; yet this system, for Ancient Greek, is actually upheld as correct by many Greeks and some Englishmen, so that it may not be superfluous to note one or two arguments on the other side. First, as

to euphony—let any one pronounce after the Modern Greek fashion ‘*oi vioi ἔχοιεν τὴν ἵγιειαν*’ (which may be transliterated *ee ee-eé éhee-en teen eeyeé-ee-an*), and then assert, if he can, that Greek in this form is a language likely to be tolerated by a people with a keen appreciation for beauty; then, as to ambiguity, is it probable that there was no distinction in pronunciation between the first and second person plural of the pronoun, that ‘we’ and ‘you’ were identical? Yet according to the modern pronunciation *ἡμεῖς* and *ὑμεῖς* are both *eemeéss*. But the unanswerable argument is this: if there were no distinctions in pronunciation, how did distinctions in spelling arise, and how were they preserved? Any student of early inscriptions knows that the Greeks, by a gradual and tentative process, adopted the Phoenician symbols to express their speech, not according to philological rules of derivation, but according to the sound; and each dialect adapted the characters to express the sound it used; *e.g.* some dialects denoted *ov* by *O*, others by *OY*, according to the breadth of their pronunciation. Yet there is not a shadow of epigraphical evidence for any general confusion, during the classical period, between the different symbols used to denote the sounds which in Modern Greek have become identical. So soon as the confusion began in speech, it penetrated also into writing, as was inevitable; thus *kai* is often written *KE* after the third century A.D., and locally a little earlier. That this confusion did take place at this period, and not before, in writing may be taken as an unanswerable proof that it did not exist before in speech. Yet, strange to say, this very fact is quoted by some to prove that in classical times the pronunciation was confused. Which is the true inference may fairly be left to the decision of any unprejudiced reader. On the other hand *ει* and *ι*, which must always have been similar sounds, are confused in writing in Boeotia and sometimes even in Attica as early as the fourth century B.C. That a similar confusion does not occur

in other sounds that have since become identical, except in a few late or dialectical inscriptions in which the beginning of this tendency can be seen, is a sufficient proof that in the common Greek of the best period no such confusion existed.

We English are at a disadvantage in discussing this matter, because the system now used in our schools and universities is obviously incorrect, in substituting our thin English vowel scale of a e i for the broader sounds almost universal among other languages (it would be a simple change to pronounce a always as in father, and so on). But even in spite of this drawback, we do at least preserve the distinction between the different vowels, and keep their relative values approximately correct ; and therefore our pronunciation, even without reform, is superior to one which sinks all the vowels to e ; while a slight reform would bring our system very near to correctness by restoring the true Erasmian pronunciation.

When we approach the question of pronunciation by accent, we are on more delicate ground ; for here the practice of many foreign scholars is with the modern Greeks against us. And we must at once acknowledge that it is our English practice to ignore the accents altogether in speech, so that they become purely conventional signs, and a vexation of spirit to the learner and even sometimes to the advanced student of Ancient Greek. That a familiarity with Modern Greek pronunciation would be a great help in this respect cannot be denied ; but whether this pronunciation affords a true indication of classical usage is quite another question. Whether the accent in Ancient Greek was a pitch accent, or of some other nature not easy for modern ears to detect and follow, is a difficult and complicated question which cannot here be discussed. But there are very clear indications that it was not in classical times a stress accent, such as that now used in Modern Greek and Modern English. Where there is a fixed system of stress accents, the long and short

quantity of vowels must at once disappear, as in Modern Greek, where  $\circ$  and  $\omega$  for instance are indistinguishable, in pronunciation. The evidence of poetry seems conclusive on this matter. If pronounced by stress accent, any Ancient Greek verse is indistinguishable from prose ; and in reading Ancient Greek poetry the order of the words may be and is often inverted by a Modern Greek without any discomfort either to reader or to hearer. The fact is, that as soon as a stress accent becomes predominant in pronunciation, all scansion of verse must be by that and that alone, as it is in English and in Modern Greek ; and as it came to be in Greek when this change had taken place. And therefore, in Byzantine writers, as in Modern Greek, accent alone rules the verse ; pronounced by accent, Sophocles'

*ἔχεις τι κείσγκουσας ἢ σε λανθάνει*

is pure prose, and only such a line as Tzetzes'

*'Αγορακρίτω χάριτας ποιῶν τῷ ἐρωμένῳ*

can be scanned as verse. That all classical poetry was scanned by an arbitrary system, which had no relation to the actual pronunciation of the language, is surely a paradox which is not worth discussing. And this certainly would have been the case, if the pronunciation of the accented syllable in Ancient Greek was similar to that heard in Modern Greek speech.

Thus much has been said upon some points of controversy, because they are usually raised by the advocates of the advantage of learning Modern Greek ; and by putting this study upon a false footing, they either attract students for mistaken reasons, or repel them by assertions which a classical scholar will resent. Now apart from these erroneous considerations, Modern Greek is of the greatest utility and interest ; and in its present developed stage it may well attract many to study the living language. On the other hand, to have remained 2000 years without change

or development in grammar or pronunciation, as some imagine to be the case with Modern Greek, would be a proof of death rather than of vitality in a language.

Nothing could be more arbitrary than the distinction made by some of the purists in Greece, who apparently define development or improvement as 'a change which took place in the classical age or in the present century,' and corruption as 'a change which took place during mediaeval times.'

It may not be superfluous to add a few words, from a practical point of view, as to the utility of a knowledge of Ancient Greek in learning the Modern language. It is obvious that such knowledge must be a very great help, and is indeed indispensable for a thorough and scientific study of the Romaic tongue. Yet, paradoxical as it may seem, I have known several instances in which those who started without any knowledge of Ancient Greek made even more rapid progress at first than others who enjoyed the same facilities for learning, and a knowledge of the Ancient language as well. Nor do I believe this result to have been due entirely to accident. Often, while the classical student is ransacking his memory for the ancient word or idiom which seems to him most simple or most likely to survive, or while he is trying to fit the sounds he bears into the spelling of some ancient form, his apparently less well-equipped companion will have learnt or recognised the word commonly used by the people he is among. To make quick progress in first beginning Modern Greek two things are necessary—first, to learn it by ear and not by eye; otherwise the confusing spelling and the variety of symbols that may denote one sound will make it almost impossible to recognise at first any spoken word; and secondly, to forget, until the most familiar words and idioms are mastered, that any such language as classical Greek exists. In a short time, of course, those who are familiar with classical Greek will find their knowledge invaluable for enlarging their vocabulary.

and for explaining usages—not to speak of reading books and newspapers. But it must be borne in mind that all dialects now in use for any purpose vary between the two extremes of classical Greek and the Romaic of popular speech ; and that anybody who knows both will find he can by the help of his knowledge understand any compromise or mixture that he may come across ; while if he learns only what is itself a compromise, he is always liable to meet some new dialect constructed on different lines or compounded in different proportions.

It is impossible to find any Modern Greek which can be set up as a universally recognised standard ; but the classical scholar who has learnt the true spoken tongue need never be unable to explain any of the phenomena he may meet, or to understand and make himself understood in any written or spoken dialect which he may have occasion to use.

ERNEST GARDNER.

ATHENS, *Nov.* 1891.

## REMARKS.

THE following rules must be borne in mind by any foreigner trying to pronounce Modern Greek, especially if he be already familiar with ancient Greek.

(1) All words are pronounced entirely by accent, quantity being completely ignored ; the accent is a stress accent in Modern Greek, and practically to a foreign ear lengthens the vowel on which it falls.

(2) There is consequently apart from accent no distinction between short and long vowels, whether so by nature or position ; thus of the two forms *o*, *ω*, one is superfluous ; *ε* and *η*, as will be seen, differ in kind, not merely in length.

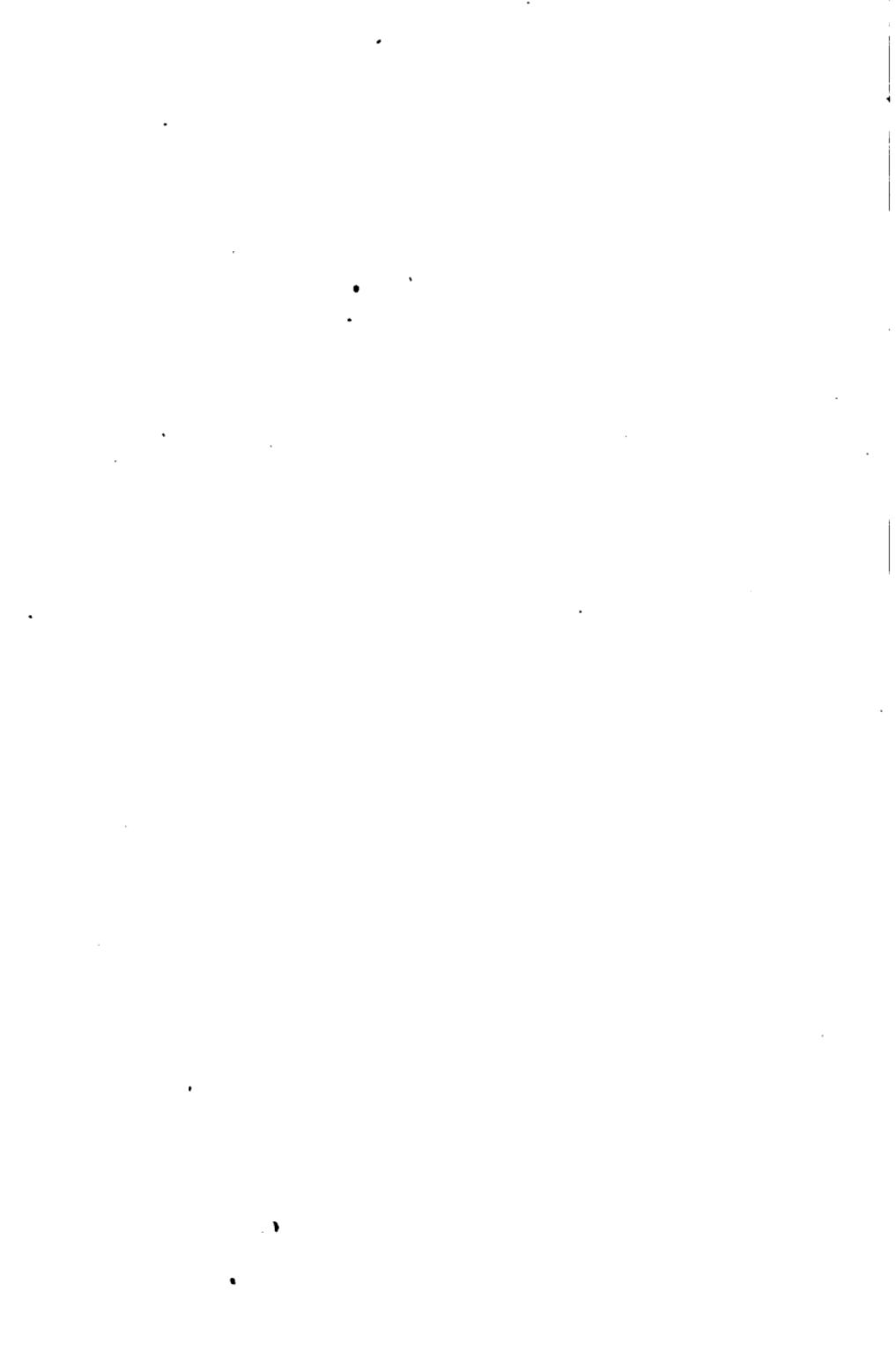
(3) In pronunciation, there is absolutely no distinction between *αι* and *ε*, nor between *ει*, *η*, *ι*, *οι*, *υ*, *υι* : the diphthongs proper have all sunk to simple vowels. Thus the only vowel sounds in the language are the five simple vowels *α*, *ε*, *ι*, *ο*, and *ου* ; all others being merely different manners of writing the same sounds.

(4) There is no distinction in pronunciation between the rough breathing (') and the smooth (').



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE ALPHABET . . . . .	1
VOWELS . . . . .	2
DIPHTHONGS . . . . .	2
CONSONANTS . . . . .	3
THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN . . . . .	9
THE ADJECTIVE . . . . .	19
PRONOUNS . . . . .	23
THE VERB . . . . .	31
EXERCISES IN CONJUGATION . . . . .	44
PREPOSITIONS . . . . .	78
ADVERBS . . . . .	83
CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS . . . . .	87
IDIOMS . . . . .	91
VOCABULARY . . . . .	111



# A SHORT AND EASY MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR.

## THE ALPHABET.

Capitals.	Small letters.	Names.	Pronunciation.
Α	α	Αλφα	alpha.
Β	β	Βητα	veeta.
Γ	γ	Γαμμα	ghamma.
Δ	δ	Δέλτα	dhelta.
Ε	ε	Εψιλον	aipsilon.
Ζ	ζ	Ζητα	zeeta.
Η	η	Ητα	eeta.
Θ	θ	Θητα	theeta.
Ι	ι	Ιωτα	eeota.
Κ	κ	Καππα	kappa.
Λ	λ	Λάμβδα	lamvdha.
Μ	μ	Μυ	mee.
Ν	ν	Νυ	nee.
Ξ	ξ	Ξι	xee.
Ο	ο	Ομικρον	omicron.
Π	π	Πι	pee.
Ρ	ρ	Ρω	rho..
Σ	σ, ς	Σιγμα	sigma.
Τ	τ	Ταυ	taf.
Υ	υ	Υψιλον	epsilon.
Φ	φ	Φι	fee.
Χ	χ	Χι	chi.
Ψ	ψ	Ψι	pssee.
Ω	ω	Ωμεγα	omegha.

## VOWELS.

N.B.—The following table is put in a definite way for the sake of clearness; though the vowel-sounds vary irregularly between the two extreme sounds given in each case.

The vowels are seven in number.

They are pronounced as follows, each vowel varying in sound according to accent and circumstances:—

$\alpha$	{ accented, like <i>a</i> in father, e.g. <i>γάλα</i> , milk ; <i>pron.</i> <i>ghála</i> . unaccented, „ „ <i>a</i> „ <i>Fr. malle</i> , „ <i>καλός</i> , good ; „ <i>kalóss</i> .
$\epsilon$	{ accented, like <i>a</i> in name, e.g. <i>χέρι</i> , hand ; <i>pron.</i> <i>hairí</i> . unaccented, „ „ <i>e</i> „ <i>met</i> , „ <i>δώδεκα</i> , twelve ; „ <i>dhódheka</i> .
$\eta$	accented, like <i>ee</i> in meet, <i>e.g.</i> <i>ἥρως</i> , hero ; <i>pron.</i> <i>eéros</i> .
$\iota$	all { unaccented, like <i>i</i> in hit, <i>e.g.</i> <i>μύτη</i> , nose ; „ <i>meéti</i> . <i>γίδα</i> , goat ; „ <i>yeédha</i> . <i>μάτι</i> , eye ; „ <i>máti</i> . <i>βρύσι</i> , fountain ; <i>pron.</i> <i>vreéssi</i> . <i>γλυκύς</i> , sweet ; „ <i>ghlikeéss</i> .
$\omega$	both { accented, like <i>au</i> in autumn } <i>e.g.</i> <i>và iδῶ</i> , let me see, <i>pron.</i> <i>na idhaú</i> .
$\circ$	unaccented, like <i>o</i> in on } <i>e.g.</i> <i>ὅλος</i> , all, <i>pron.</i> <i>aúlos</i> .

## DIFFERENCES.

The simple vowel-sounds are often represented in writing by two forms.

*ai* is pronounced like *ai* in aim, and } *e.g.* *μαχαῖρι*, knife, *pron.*  
is therefore equivalent to  $\epsilon$  } *makhaíri*.

$\epsilon i$  } = *ee* or *i*, *e.g.* { *ἐκεῖνο*, that ; *pron.* *ekeéno*.  
 $\circ u$ <sup>1</sup> } = *oo* or *u*, *e.g.* { *μοῖρα*, fate ; „ *meéra*.  
*μνῖα*, fly ; „ *meéa*.

*ei*, *ov*, *ui* are therefore equivalent to  $\eta$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $v$ .

<sup>1</sup> *ui* is not common.

<i>av</i>	In these the first vowel has its usual sound, the second sounds like <i>v</i> before vowels and the consonants $\beta$ , $\gamma$ , $\delta$ , $\zeta$ , $\mu$ , $\nu$ , $\rho$ , and like <i>f</i> before the other consonants.	<i>e.g.</i>	<i>aúgá</i> , eggs ; <i>pron.</i> avgáhá.
<i>eu</i>			<i>aútá</i> , these ; <i>pron.</i> aftá.
<i>ην</i>			<i>évaggléion</i> , gospel ; <i>pron.</i> evanghélion. <i>évlougiá</i> , small-pox ; <i>pron.</i> evloghiá. <i>éukolos</i> , easy ; <i>pron.</i> éfkolos. <i>ηnpa</i> , I found ; <i>pron.</i> eévra.

*ov* is pronounced like *oo* in moon, *e.g.* *koovná*, I shake, *pron.* koonau.

When the second of two vowels has a diæresis over it, each vowel is pronounced as it would be if alone, *e.g.* *kaümévos*, poor fellow, *pron.* kaëmaínos.<sup>1</sup>

Any *i*-sound followed by an accented vowel is pronounced as the semi-vowel *y*, and is written *ι*, *ει*, &c.

## CONSONANTS.

The consonants are pronounced as follows :—

Letters.	Pronunciation.	Examples.	Pronunciation.
$\beta$ =	<i>v</i> .	$\beta$ állω, I throw.	válló.
	$gh$ or rather half-way between <i>g</i> and <i>y</i> .	gárá, cat.	gháta.
$\gamma$ =	$y$ before <i>ι</i> or <i>ε</i> sounds.	gúnaíka, woman.	yínaíka.
	$ng$ before $\xi$ , $\chi$ , $γ$ .	géros,	yaíros.
$\delta$ =	<i>th</i> in though, flat <i>th</i> .	ággelos, angel.	ángelos.
$\zeta$ =	<i>z</i> .	déka, ten.	dhéka.
$\theta$ =	<i>th</i> in think, sharp <i>th</i> .	zéttá, I—desire.	zitaú.
	<i>k</i> .	θuvgatéra, daughter.	thighataíra.
$\kappa$ =	$kh$ before <i>ε</i> and <i>ι</i> sounds.	kalós, good.	kalóss.
	<i>g</i> after <i>v</i> and $\gamma$ .	κuρía, lady.	khireá.
$\lambda$ =	<i>l</i> .	τòv κúriov, master (acc.).	ton gírion.
		λióv, I melt.	liaúno.

<sup>1</sup> This is a true diphthong. Another example may be seen in such words as *áρολδγιο*, when the *g*, which is not heard in pronunciation, still serves to keep the vowels *o*, *ι* from coalescing into *oi*.

## 4 A SHORT AND EASY MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR.

$\mu$ =	<i>m.</i>	$\chi\alpha\mu\alpha^0$ , gold.	málama.
$\nu$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} n. \\ m \text{ in the article be-} \\ \text{fore a word begin-} \\ \text{ning with } \pi. \end{array} \right\}$	<i>vai</i> , yes.	nay.
$\xi$ =	<i>x.</i>	$\ddot{\xi}\omega$ , get out!	óxo.
$\pi$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} p. \\ b \text{ after } \mu \text{ and } \nu. \end{array} \right\}$	$\pi\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{s}$ , priest.	papáhss.
$\rho$ =	trilled <i>r</i> .	$\chi\mu\tau\varphi\sigma\bar{o}\bar{s}$ , merchant.	émboros.
$\sigma$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} ss \text{ (hard } s\text{), before } \beta, \\ \delta, \lambda, \mu, \nu, \rho. \end{array} \right\}$	$\rho\acute{a}\phi\tau\eta\bar{s}$ , tailor.	ráhftis.
		$\sigma\acute{a}\rho\acute{a}\nu\tau\bar{a}$ , forty.	saránda.
		$\bar{\omega}\bar{\xi}$ , as.	auss.
		$\Sigma\mu\acute{u}\nu\eta\bar{s}$ , Smyrna.	Zmírnee.
$\tau$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} t. \\ d \text{ after } \nu. \end{array} \right\}$	$\tau\acute{a}\rho\bar{a}$ , now.	tóra.
		$\tau\acute{e}\nu\tau\epsilon$ , five.	pénde.
$\tau$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} d \text{ at the beginning} \\ \text{of a word preceded} \\ \text{by the } \nu \text{ of the} \\ \text{article or by } \delta\acute{e}v. \end{array} \right\}$	$\delta\acute{e}v \tau\alpha\mu\acute{a}\zeta\epsilon$ , it	dhen deriábzi.
		doesn't fit.	
$\chi$ =	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} ch \text{ in } loch, \text{ or } kh. \\ \text{softer, like a gut-} \\ \text{tural } h \text{ before } \epsilon \\ \text{and } \iota \text{ sounds.} \end{array} \right\}$	$\chi\acute{a}n\bar{w}$ , I lose.	kháno.
$\phi$ =	<i>f.</i>	$\phi\acute{e}r\bar{w}$ , I bring.	féro.
$\psi$ =	<i>ps.</i>	$\psi\omega\mu\bar{i}$ , bread.	psomeé.

Though double consonants are written in modern Greek, *e.g.*  $\beta\acute{i}\lambda\lambda\omega$ , this doubling has no effect on the pronunciation, except in the case of  $\gamma\gamma$ .

### IOTA SUBSCRIPT.

$\eta$  (and  $\omega$  in literary forms) is sometimes written with an iota subscript, which is not pronounced.  $\nu\bar{a} \gamma\rho\acute{a}\phi\bar{y}\bar{s}$ , that you may write, *pron.* na gráfis.

### ROUGH AND SMOOTH BREATHINGS.

In Modern Greek the ancient marks continue to exist in writing, according to the ancient usage, but are ignored in speaking.

*E.g.*  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\iota\sigma\bar{o}$ , holy, *pron.* áh-yos.

$\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{e}\tau\epsilon$ , you saw, *pron.* eédhete.

$\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\phi\tau\eta\bar{s}$ , tailor, *pron.* ráhftis.

$\acute{\alpha}\acute{\nu}\o\eta\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha$ , thoughtlessness, *pron.* anoïsseáa.

## ELISION AND CRASIS: APOSTROPHE.

When two vowels come together in different words, it is customary in speech and also sometimes in writing that either elision or crasis should take place; in either case an apostrophe (or breathing) is inserted in writing.

*E.g.*       $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\iota}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$  for  $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\iota}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$   
 $\sigma\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\nu}\pi\acute{\alpha}$  for  $\sigma\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\iota}\pi\acute{\alpha}$   
 $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\alpha}$  for  $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}$ .

## ACCENTUATION.

The accent of a Modern Greek word cannot be placed further from the end of the word than the antepenultimate syllable, or the penultimate when the last vowel is originally long by nature.

An apparent exception to this rule is found in such forms as  $\acute{\epsilon}\beta\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\alpha\acute{\sigma}\epsilon$ , evening came on. But in such words  $\iota\alpha\acute{\sigma}\epsilon$  is pronounced as one syllable, *e.g.*  $\acute{\epsilon}\beta\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\alpha\acute{\sigma}\acute{\epsilon}$ . To indicate this the mark  $\text{—}$  is often placed under the letters:  $\acute{\epsilon}\beta\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\alpha\text{—}\acute{\sigma}\epsilon$ .

There are three accents: the acute (‘), the grave (‘), the circumflex (^).

The *acute* may stand on any of the three last syllables.

*E.g.*       $\acute{\alpha}\acute{\nu}\theta\acute{\rho}\omega\pi\acute{\sigma}\oslash$ , man,  $\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\chi\acute{\nu}\omega$ , I throw,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\acute{\lambda}\acute{\sigma}\oslash$ , good.

The *grave* may only be placed on the last syllable.

It is used instead of the acute when a word with an acute accent is followed by other words in the same sentence.

*E.g.*  $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\mu}\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\rho}\acute{\o}$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\acute{\tau}\acute{\o}$ , the little plate,—instead of  $\tau\bar{\nu}\acute{\mu}\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\rho}\acute{\o}$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\acute{\tau}\acute{\o}$ .

The *circumflex* may only be placed on the last and penultimate syllables; on the last only when it is long, and on the penultimate only when it is long and the last short.<sup>1</sup>

*E.g.*       $\sigma\acute{\nu}\gamma\acute{\chi}\acute{\wp}\acute{\rho}\acute{\omega}$ , I forgive.  $\chi\acute{\hat{\omega}}\mu\acute{\alpha}$ , earth.

<sup>1</sup> All rules as to the circumflex accent are purely literary, since it cannot be distinguished from the acute in pronunciation.

For the purposes of accentuation  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ , and the diphthongs count as long syllables ;  $\epsilon$  and  $\circ$  short ; while  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ , and  $\nu$  may be either long or short.

N.B. This distinction of long and short syllables is a survival from ancient Greek, in which it was made in pronunciation. In Modern Greek it exists only in writing, and its use in deciding the accentuation is therefore arbitrary. The rules of accentuation are, as might be expected under the circumstances, frequently violated in popular spoken Greek, especially when a word changes its accent from rule in declension.

#### PROCLITICS AND ENCLITICS.

The few words without accent falling into the class of *proclitics* are, for the purposes of accentuation, considered as part of the word following them.

They are the article  $\delta$ ,  $\dot{\eta}$ ,  $oi$ ,  $\dot{\eta}$  ( $ai$ ), and the preposition  $\epsilon i s$ .

The enclitics throw their accents back on the preceding word, unless they begin a sentence.

The genitive and accusative cases of the personal pronoun are examples of enclitics.

**RULES.**—1. If the preceding word has a circumflex accent on the last syllable, or an acute accent on either of the last two syllables, the enclitic loses its accent.

$\tau \ddot{o} \ k r a s \acute{i} \ \mu o v$  instead of  $\tau \ddot{o} \ k r a s \dot{i} \ \mu \hat{o} v$ , my wine.

$\tau o \hat{u} \ p a i d i o \hat{u} \ t o v$  „ „,  $\tau o \hat{u} \ p a i d i o \dot{u} \ t o \hat{u}$ , of his child.

$\tau \ddot{o} \ s p \acute{i} t \acute{i} \ s a s$  „ „,  $\tau \ddot{o} \ s p \acute{i} t \acute{i} \ s \hat{a} s$ , your house.

2. If the preceding word has a circumflex on the penultimate syllable, or an acute accent on the antepenultimate, the enclitic transfers its accent to the last syllable of the preceding word, and that accent becomes acute.

*E.g.*  $\tau \ddot{o} \ g r a \acute{y} \mu m \acute{o} n \ t o v$  instead of  $\tau \ddot{o} \ g r a \acute{y} \mu m o v \ t o \hat{u}$ , his handwriting.

## PUNCTUATION.

The semicolon (;) is used as the mark of interrogation ; and for the semicolon a dot placed above the line is used (·).

The other marks of punctuation are used as in English.

## EXERCISE IN READING.

N.B.—The following transliteration must be regarded as merely approximate, as the sounds in English and Modern Greek differ so widely :—

Ξαπλομένος ταὶς πρὸ ἄλλαις εἰς τῆς Λιάκουρας τοὺς  
 Xaplomaínos taiss pro álless eess teess Lyákoorass tooss  
 λόφους  
 laúfooss

μὲ τὴν πλῶσκα μον 's τὸ χέρι,  
 may teem blaúska moooss to háiri,

έφαντάσθηκα πῶς ἡμονν μὲ τοὺς γέρους μον  
 efandásthika pauss eémoon may tooss yaírooss moo  
 συντρόφους  
 sindraúfouss

καθὼς πρῶτα 's τὸ λημέρι.  
 kathauíss praúta sto limaíri ;

έλαφρὰ τὸν νοῦν μον εἶχε τὸ γλυκὸ κρασὶ σηκώσει  
 elafrá ton noon moo eéhay to glikó krasseé sikaússi

ἐνθυμούμονν τὰ παληγά μας κ' ἐψαλλα 's τὴν κάθε δόσι  
 enthimoómoon ta palyá mas kaípsala steen káthe dhaússi

ω τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
 au tee aí-yinan poo éénay

αι ἡμέραι μας ἐκεῖναι.  
 ay eemaíray mass ekeénay.

ἐμπροστά μου τὸ Βαλτέτσι μὲ ταῖς δάφναις τοῦ ἐφάνη,  
 embrostá moo to Valtétsi may taiss dháfness too efáhni,  
 καὶ ὁ Μάρκος ὅταν ἐπῆρε τῶν μαρτύρων τὸ στεφάνι,  
 kay o Márcos aútan epeéray taun marteéron to stefáhni,  
 καὶ τῆς Ἀμπλανῆς αἱ μαύραις ἀπὸ Τούρκους πεδιάδαις,  
 kay teess Amblaneéss ay mávress apo Toórkoooss paidhiádhess,  
 καὶ τῆς Κλείσσοβας αἱ δέκα τῶν Ἀράβων χιλιάδαις,  
 kay teess Kleéssóvass ay dhóka taun Arávaun hilyádhess,  
 καὶ τὸν Καραϊσκός ὅταν 's τὴν Ἀράχοβαν νικούσε,  
 kay o Karaískos aútan steen Arákhovan nikoóssay,  
 καὶ τὸν κάμπον ἐρωτοῦσα, καὶ ὁ κάμπος μ' ἐρωτοῦσε  
 kay taun gambon airotoósssa, kay o cambos m' airotoóssay  
 ὡς τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
 aui teo aí-yinan poo eénay  
 αἱ ἡμέραι μας ἐκεῖναι.  
 ay eemaíray mass ekeénay.

Ω σημαία τῆς Ἑλλάδος ! παλαιὰ καὶ δοξασμένη  
 Au seemáya teess Elládhos ! palayá kay dhoxazmaínee  
 's τὴν καλύβα μου ὡς πότε θέ να στέκης σκονισμένη ;  
 steeng galeéva moo auss paútay thay na staíkeess skonizmaínee ?  
 μαῦρε μου ἀνδρειωμένε, εἰς τὸν σταῦλο μου γερνᾶς  
 mávray moo andhreeaumáinay, eess ton stávlo moo yernúhhss  
 κὴ ἀρχιστες τοῦ τουφεκιοῦ μου τὴν βροντὴν νὰ λησμονᾶς,  
 kyarkhéessess too toofekyúdo moo teen vronteén na leesmonáhss,  
 'ξέχαστες πῶς καβαλλάριν εἰς τὴν ράχι σου με εἶχες  
 xaíkhassess pauss kavalláreen eess teen rákhee soo may eékhess  
 καὶ σὰν ἄνεμος πετοῦστες μὲ ἀγριωμέναις  
 kay sahn áhnemauss petoosseess may aghreeaumainess  
 τρίχαις.  
 treékhess.

ώ τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
au tee ái-yinan poo eénay  
αἱ ἡμέραι μας ἐκεῖναι.  
ay eemaíray mass ekeeénay.

### THE "ARTICLE" AND THE "NOUN."

*Gender*.—There are three genders, masculine, feminine, neuter.

*Number*.—There are two numbers, singular and plural.

*Case*.—There are four cases, nominative, accusative, vocative, genitive.

The dative is wanting, and is replaced by the genitive or accusative, or the accusative with a preposition. ~~or~~

### THE "ARTICLE."

There is a definite and an indefinite article.

The definite article is declined as follows:—

Singular.			Plural.		
<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	οἱ	αι, ἡ
Acc.	τό(ν)	τῆ(ν)	τό	τούς	ταίς, τῆς
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶ(ν)	τῶ(ν)

N.B.—The final *v* of the article is only retained before vowels, and the consonants *κ*, *ξ*, *π*, *τ*, *ψ*, but even then it is often dropped.

The indefinite article is declined as follows:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	ἐνας	μιά	ἐνα
Acc.	ἐνα(ν)	μιά(ν)	ἐνα
Gen.	ἐνοῦς, ἐνός, ἐνα	μιᾶς	ἐνοῦς, ἐνός, ἐνα

## THE "NOUN."

We may divide nouns into five declensions.

The following table shows the chief distinctions:—

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
Masc. nouns in $\hat{\alpha}$ , $\hat{\eta}$ , $\hat{\epsilon}$ , $\hat{\eta}\hat{\sigma}$ .	Masc. nouns in $\eta$ .	Masc. nouns in $\alpha$ .	Masc. words in $\sigma$ .	Neuter words in $\alpha$ , $\sigma$ , $\iota\mu\sigma$ .
Fem. nouns in $\epsilon$ , $\hat{\alpha}\hat{\nu}$ .	Fem. nouns in $\alpha$ , $\eta$ .	Fem. nouns in $\alpha$ .	Neut. words in $\alpha$ and $\iota$ .	
Acc. adds $\nu$ to the stem.	Acc. same as 1.	Acc. $\alpha$ .	Acc. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Masc. } \alpha(\nu) \\ \text{Neuter same as Nom.} \end{array} \right.$	Acc. same as Nom.
Gen. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{masc. drops } s. \\ \text{fem. adds } s. \end{array} \right.$	Gen. same as 1.	Gen. same as 1.	Gen. $\alpha$ or $\iota\hat{\nu}$ .	Gen. $\alpha\hat{\sigma}$ , $\alpha\hat{\nu}\hat{\sigma}$ , or $\iota\mu\sigma\hat{\sigma}$ .
Plural Gen. $\delta \alpha \nu$ .	Plural Gen. $\alpha \nu$ , always accented.	Plural Gen. $\alpha \nu$ , for the most part unaccented.	Plural Gen. $\alpha \nu$ or $\iota \hat{\alpha} \nu$ .	Plural Gen. $\delta \tau \alpha \nu$ , $\alpha \nu$ , $\iota \mu \tau \alpha \nu$ .

## FIRST DECLENSION.

The first declension contains masculine nouns ending in  $\hat{\alpha}$ s,  $\hat{\eta}$ s  $\hat{\epsilon}$ s,  $\hat{o}$ v $\hat{s}$ , and feminine nouns in  $\epsilon$  and  $o\hat{u}$ .

*Skeleton Declension of a Noun of First Declension.*

Sing.		Plur.
<i>Masc. Nouns.</i>	<i>Fem. Nouns.</i>	<i>Both</i>
Nom. — s	—	— $\delta$ ais
Acc. — (v)	— (v)	— $\delta$ ais
Voc. —	—	— $\delta$ ais
Gen. —	— s	— $\delta$ ων

The dash stands for the stem of the word. The final  $\nu$  follows the same rule as in the article.

It is thus visible that the masc. nouns form the Genitive singular by dropping  $s$  from Nom., the feminine by adding  $s$  to the Nom.; both masc. and fem. add  $\nu$  to the stem for the Acc.; the Vocative in both masc. and fem. is simply the stem of the word. The plural is formed in both in the same way; by adding  $\delta$ ais to the stem for the Nom. Voc. and Acc. cases; and  $\delta$ ων for the Genitive.

*Examples.*

ο παπᾶς, the priest.

Sing.	Plur.
Nom. ο παπᾶς, the priest.	οι παπάδαις, the priests.
Acc. τὸν παπᾶ(v), the priest.	τὸν παπάδαις, the priests.
Voc. παπᾶ, priest.	παπάδαις, priests.
Gen. τοῦ παπᾶ, of the priest.	τῶν παπάδων, of the priests.

ἡ ἀλεποῦ, the fox.

Nom. η ἀλεποῦ, the fox.	αι ἀλεπούδαις
Acc. τὴν(ν) ἀλεποῦ(v), the fox.	ταὶς ἀλεπούδαις
Voc. ἀλεποῦ, fox.	ἀλεπούδαις
Gen. τῆς ἀλεποῦς, of the fox.	τῶν ἀλεπούδων

Compound words like *νοικοκύρης*, 'master of the house,' are similarly declined; the only difference being in the accent, which is not on the last syllable.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

The second declension contains masculine nouns ending in *ης*, and feminine words ending in *α, η*.

### *Skeleton Declension,*

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>
<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Both.</i>
Nom. — s	—	— <i>ais</i>
Acc. — (v)	— (v)	— <i>ais</i>
Voc. —	—	— <i>ais</i>
Gen. —	— s	— <i>aw</i> accented.

From this it is visible that for the Genitive the masculine nouns drop their Nom. final *s*, while the feminine nouns add a final *s* to the Nom. ; both masc. and fem. add *v* to the stem for the Accusative, and have simply the stem for the Vocative ; to form the plural both masc. and fem. nouns take *as* for Nom., Voc., Acc., and *er* always accented for the Gen.

### Examples.

ὁ κλέφτης, the thief. ή θάλασσα, the sea.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. κλέφτης	κλέφταις	Nom. θάλασσα	θάλασσαις
Acc. κλέφτην	„	Acc. θάλασσα(ν)	„
Voc. κλέφτη	„	Voc. θάλασσα	„
Gen. κλέφτη	κλεφτῶν	Gen. θάλασσας	θαλασσῶν

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Νομ. καρδιά	καρδιάɪς	Νομ. μύτη	μύταις (μύτες)
Αcc. καρδιά(v)	„	Αcc. μύτη(v)	„
Βοc. καρδιά	„	Βοc. μύτη	„
Gen. καρδιᾶς	καρδιῶν	Gen. μύτης	μυτῶν

Words ending in *ι* are declined similarly; they differ only in spelling, not in pronunciation. They have no genitive plural.

NOTE.—Feminine words ending in *ι* are often written *is* by educated Greeks, e.g. *κυβέρνησις*, government, and declined according to classical usage.

*ἡ βρύσι, the spring (fountain).*

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	<i>βρύσι</i>	<i>βρύσαις</i>
Acc.	<i>βρύσι(ν)</i>	„
Voc.	<i>βρύσι</i>	„
Gen.	<i>βρύσις</i>	—

### THIRD DECLENSION.

The third declension contains masculine words in *ας* and feminine words in *α*.

The words belonging to this declension differ from those in the second by having no *ν* in the Acc. Sing., and having the *ων* of the Gen. Plur. accented in only a few instances.

#### *Skeleton Declension.*

	<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Plur.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Both.</i>
Nom.	— <i>s</i>	—	— <i>ας</i>
Acc.	—	—	—
Voc.	—	—	—
Gen.	—	<i>s</i>	<i>ων</i> mostly unaccented.

From this it is seen that the masc. words form the sing. Acc., Voc., Gen., by cutting off the *s*; the fem. take *s* in the gen.; while the plural endings are *ας* for Nom., Acc., Voc., and *ων* (unaccented mostly) for the Gen.

*Examples.*

$\eta \ \acute{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha$ , hope.		$\eta \nu\acute{\chi}\tau\alpha$ .	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha$	$\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha\iota\tau\iota$	Nom. $\nu\acute{\chi}\tau\alpha$	$\nu\acute{\chi}\tau\alpha\iota\tau\iota$
Acc. ,	„	Acc. „	„
Voc. „	„	Voc. „	„
Gen. $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha\sigma$	$\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha\omega\nu$	Gen. $\nu\acute{\chi}\tau\alpha\sigma$	$\nu\acute{\chi}\tau\alpha\omega\nu$

$\delta \ \pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\sigma$ , the father.       $\delta \ \mu\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\sigma$ , the month.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. $\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\sigma$	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\iota\tau\iota$	Nom. $\mu\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\sigma$	$\mu\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota\tau\iota$
Acc. $\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha$	„	Acc. $\mu\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha$	„
Voc. „	„	Voc. „	„
Gen. „	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\omega\nu$	Gen. „	$\mu\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\omega\nu$

## FOURTH DECLENSION.

The fourth declension contains masc. words in *os*, and neuter words in *o* and *u*.

This declension contains the greatest number of words.

*Skeleton Declensions.*Masc. words in *os*.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. — <i>os</i>	— <i>oi</i>
Acc. — <i>o(v)</i>	— <i>ous</i>
Voc. — <i>ε</i>	— <i>oi</i>
Gen. — <i>ov</i>	— <i>ωνε</i>

Neuter words in *o*.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. — <i>o(v)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Acc. — <i>o(v)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Voc. — <i>o(v)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Gen. — <i>ov</i>	— <i>ωνε</i>

Neuter words in *ι*.*Sing.*

Nom.	— <i>ι</i>
Acc.	— <i>ι</i>
Voc.	— <i>ι</i>
Gen.	— <i>ιον</i>

*Plur.*

— <i>ια</i>
— <i>ια</i>
— <i>ια</i>
— <i>ιων</i>

Neuter words in *ι*.*Sing.*

Nom.	— <i>ι</i>
Acc.	— <i>ι</i>
Voc.	— <i>ι</i>
Gen.	— <i>ιον</i>

*Plur.*

— <i>ιά</i>
— <i>ιά</i>
— <i>ιά</i>
— <i>ιων</i>

*Examples.*δ ἄνθρωπος (*ἄθρωπος*), the man.τὸ βιβλίο(*ν*).*Sing.**Plur.*

Nom. ἄνθρωπος

ἄνθρωποι

Acc. ἄνθρωπο(*ν*)

ἄνθρωποις

Voc. ἄνθρωπε

ἄνθρωποι

Gen. ἄνθρωπον

ἄνθρωπων

*Sing.**Plur.*Nom. βιβλίο(*ν*)

βιβλία

Acc. „

„

Voc. „

„

Gen. βιβλίον

βιβλίων

τὸ χέρι, the hand.

τὸ πουλί, the bird (fowl).

*Sing.**Plur.*

Nom. χέρι

χέρια

Acc. „

„

Voc. „

„

Gen. χεριοῦ

χεριῶν

*Sing.**Plur.*

Nom. πουλί

πουλιά

Acc. „

„

Voc. „

„

Gen. πουλιον

πουλιῶν

## FIFTH DECLENSION.

The fifth declension includes neuter nouns in *α*, *ος*, *ιμον*.

## Skeleton Declensions.

Words in *α*.Words in *ος*.*Sing.**Plur.**Plur.*Nom. — *α*— *ατα*Nom. — *ος*— *η*Acc. — *α*— *ατα*Acc. — *ος*— *η*Voc. — *α*— *ατα*Voc. — *ος*— *η*Gen. — *ατος*— *άτω(*ν*)*Gen. — *ον*— *ων*

### Words in *μον.*

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— <i>ιμον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Acc.	— <i>ιμον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Voc.	— <i>ιμον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Gen.	— <i>ίματος, ίματου</i>	— <i>ιμάτων</i>

### *Examples.*

τὸ πρᾶγμα (πρᾶμα).

τὸ ἔτος, the year.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	<i>πρᾶγμα</i>	<i>πράγματα</i>	Nom.	<i>ἔτος</i>	<i>ἔτη</i>
Acc.	„	„	Acc.	„	„
Voc.	„	„	Voc.	„	„
Gen.	{ <i>πράγματος</i> <i>πράγματον</i>	<i>πραγμάτω(ν)</i>	Gen.	<i>ἔτους</i>	<i>ἔτῶν</i>

*τὸ γράψιμον*, the writing.

Nom.	Voc.	Acc.	<i>γράψιμον</i>	<i>γραψίματα</i>
		Gen.	<i>γραψίματος</i>	<i>γραψίματω(ν)</i>

## WORDS FOR EXERCISE IN THE DECLENSIONS.

1st.

ο ψωμάς, the baker.

ὅ κοσκινᾶς, the sievemaker.

ὁ παπουτζῆς, the shoemaker.

ο τενεκές, the tin.

ó καφές, the coffee.

ἢ μαϊμοῦ, the ape.

2nd.

ἢ σειρά, the row.

ἢ σκάλα, the stair.

ἡ μέλισσα, the bee.

*ἡ στιγμή*, the moment.

ἢ γλῶσσα, the tongue.

ἡ πόλις (πόλις), the town.

3rd.

ἡ γυναικα (gen. ὧν), the woman.

ó *āépas*, the air, wind.

ἢ λαμπάδα, the torch.

ἡ φροντίδα, the care.

## 4th.

ὁ ἀδελφός, the brother.	τὸ ξύλον, the wood.
ὁ φίλος, the friend.	τὸ κλειδί, the key.
ὁ ποταμός, the river.	τὸ μάτι, the eye.
τὸ φύλλο(ν), the leaf.	τὸ λουλούδι, the flower.

## 5th.

τὸ δῶμα, the terrace.	τὸ δάσος, the thicket.
τὸ κρέας, the meat. <sup>1</sup>	τὸ βγάλσιμον, the dislocation.
τὸ ἄνθος, the flower.	τὸ φέρσιμον, the freight, behaviour.

## NOTES ON THE DECLENSIONS.

Several words are of different genders in the singular and plural, *e.g.*

ὁ πλοῦτος, wealth ; τὰ πλούτη, riches.  
ὁ χρόνος the year ; τὰ χρόνια, the years.

Other words have two plural forms, *e.g.* ἡ νύφη, the bride : *ai* νύφαις and *ai* νυφάδαις. Others again have two forms in some of the cases : τοῦ μῆνος and τοῦ μήνα, two Genitive forms of ὁ μῆνας.

Plural Nom. οἱ μῆνοι and οἱ μῆναι.  
,, Acc. τοὺς μῆνους and τοὺς μῆναις.

ὁ γέρος (occasionally ὁ γέροντας), the old man.  
Gen. τοῦ γέρου, τοῦ γέροντα, τοῦ γερόντου.

ὁ μάστορας, the craftsman.  
Gen. τοῦ μάστορα, and μαστόρου.

## DIMINUTIVES.

Modern Greek has several endings like our English *kin* in lambkin, *ling* in darling &c., but they are more commonly used, and may in fact be added to almost any words. Diminutives are often used as terms of endearment.

<sup>1</sup> Genitive κρέατος.

The most important are:

- (1) to form masc. words—άκης, οὐλης, e.g. Πέτρος, Peter-ράκης, Peterkin; ἄντρας, ἄντρούλης, man, mannikin.
- (2) to form fem. words—οὐλα, ἵτζα, e.g. ἀδελφή, ἀδελφούλα, sister, little sister; πέτρα, πετρίτζα, stone, pebble.
- (3) to form neuter words—άκι, ἄρι (this is the most common), e.g. πιάτο, πιατάκι, plate, little plate; παιδί, παιδάρι, child, little child.

#### AMPLIATIVES.

There are also several endings for amplifying words:

- (1) to form masc. words, ος, or αρος, added to words of fem. or neuter gender, e.g. μύτος, or μύταρος, big nose, from μύτη, nose.
- (2) α, αρα, οὐκλα to form feminine words, e.g. χέρα, χερούκλα, from χέρι, hand.

#### PATRONYMICS.

Patronymics commonly end in ὥποντος, ἀδης, εἰδης, ιδης.

e.g. Ἀργυρόπουλος, Ἀναστασιάδης, Ἡρακλειδης, Κωνσταντινίδης.

#### FORMATION OF THE FEMININE.

The common endings for the formation of corresponding feminine words are ισσα and ρα.

e.g. δάσκαλος, teacher; fem. δασκάλισσα.  
πλύστης, washerman; fem. πλύστρα.

## THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective has different endings for each of the three genders: we divide adjectives into three declensions.

## FIRST DECLENSION.

The adjectives of this declension end in *os*, *η* (*a*), *o(v)*.

The feminine form ends in *a* when the termination is preceded by a vowel or liquid, but sometimes even in this case the ending is *η*.

*Examples.*

καλός, good.

## Singular.

## Plural.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	καλός	καλή	καλό(ν)	καλοί	καλαίς	καλά
Acc.	καλόν	καλή(ν)	καλό(ν)-	καλούς	καλαίς	καλά
Voc.	καλέ	καλή	καλό(ν)	καλοί	καλαίς	καλά
Gen.	καλοῦ	καλῆς	καλοῦ	καλῶν	καλῶν	καλῶν

ἄγιος, holy.

## Singular.

## Plural.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	ἄγιος	ἄγια	ἄγιον	ἄγιοι	ἄγιαις	ἄγια
Acc.	ἄγιον	ἄγια(ν)	ἄγιον	ἄγιους	ἄγιαις	ἄγια
Voc.	ἄγιε	ἄγια	ἄγιον	ἄγιοι	ἄγιαις	ἄγια
Gen.	ἄγιον	ἄγιας	ἄγιον	ἄγιων	ἄγιαιν	ἄγιαιν

The following are similarly declined:—

μικρός, little.

κακός, bad.

μαύρος, black.

μεγάλος, great.

γνωστός, known.

κόκκινος, red.

## SECOND DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

The second declension contains adjectives ending in *ης*, *α*, *ικο(ν)* and in *ης*, *ιστα* (*ιδιστα*), *ικο(ν)*.

*Ex. ζηλιάρης*, jealous.

## Singular.

## Plural.

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	ζηλιάρης	ζηλιάρα	ζηλιάρικο(ν)	ζηλιάριας	ζηλιάριας
A.	ζηλιάρη(ν)	ζηλιάρα(ν)	"	"	"
V.	ζηλιάρη	ζηλιάρα	"	"	"
G.	ζηλιάρη	ζηλιάρας	ζηλιαρικοῦ	ζηλιαρῶν	ζηλιαρικῶν

*αὐθάδης*, headstrong, *αὐθάδιστα*, *αὐθάδικον*, is similarly declined.

## THIRD DECLENSION.

The third declension contains adjectives ending in *ύς*, *ειά*, *ύ*.

*Ex. γλυκύς*, sweet.

## Singular.

## Plural.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	γλυκύς	γλυκειά	γλυκύ	γλυκεῖς	γλυκειαίς	γλυκά
Acc.	γλυκύ(ν)	γλυκειά(ν)	"	"	"	"
Voc.	γλυκύ	γλυκειά	"	"	"	"
Gen.	γλυκύ	γλυκειάς	"	γλυκειῶν	γλυκειῶν	γλυκειῶν

The following are similarly declined :—

*βαρύς*, heavy.

*φαρδύς*, broad.

*παχύς*, fat.

*μακρύς*, long.

The adjectives in *ύς* have also a collateral form in *ός*,

e.g. *γλυκός*, *γλυκή*, *γλυκό*.

The adjective *πολύς* has *πολλή* for the fem. It is declined as follows:—

Singular.			Plural.		
<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom. <i>πολύς</i>	<i>πολλή</i>	<i>πολύ</i>	<i>πολλοί</i>	<i>πολλαίς</i>	<i>πολλά</i>
Acc. <i>πολύ(ν)</i>	<i>πολλή(ν)</i>	„	<i>πολλούς</i>	„	„
Voc. <i>πολύ</i>	<i>πολλή</i>	„	<i>πολλοί</i>	„	„
Gen. <i>πολλοῦ</i>	<i>πολλῆς</i>	<i>πολλοῦ</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>



*Exercise 1.—A.*

Τὰ λουλούδια είνε ὡμορφα. Τὸ σπῆτι τοῦ παπούτζη είνε παληό. Δόσε τοῦ κοριτζιοῦ ἔνα καλὸ βιβλίο. Ὁ φίλος τοῦ πατέρα είνε ἄρρωστος. Τὰ ώραιὰ περιβόλια τοῦ ἐμπόρου. Ἡτανε πολλοὶ ἄνθρωποι ἔκει. Πόσα χρόνια ἐκάθισες 's τὴν Αἴγυπτο; Φέρε δύο καφέδαις γλυκεῖς. Αἱ θυγατέραις τοῦ νοικοκύρη ἔχουν ἀκριβὰ φορέματα. Άνταὶ αἱ γυναῖκαι είνε φιληγάδαις τῆς Ἐλένης.

τὸ λουλούδι, the flower.	ἔκει, there.
είνε, is, are.	πόσα, how much.
ὠμορφος, pretty.	ἔκαθισες, thou hast dwelt.
τὸ σπῆτι, the house.	ἡ Αἴγυπτος, Egypt.
παληός, old.	φέρε, bring.
δόσε, give.	δύο, two.
τὸ κορίτζι, the girl.	ἡ θυγατέρα, the daughter.
τὸ βιβλίο, the book.	ἔχουν, have.
ὁ φίλος, the friend.	ἀκριβός, dear.
ἄρρωστος, ill.	φόρεμα, dress.
ώραιος, beautiful.	αὐταὶ αἱ, these.
τὸ περιβόλι, the garden.	ἡ φιληγάδα, the friend (f.).
ὁ ἐμπόρος, the merchant.	Ἐλένη, Helen.
ἡτανε, were.	<i>was</i>

NOTE.—Proper names often have the definite article placed before them.

*Exercise 1.—B.*

The merchants have beautiful houses. Give the little girl a pretty flower. Are you not afraid of thieves? (use the sing. pron. and verb). Have you lived long in Constantinople?

Ladies' clothes are dear. Ink is black. His handwriting is not good. She is not ill. The weather is very bad to-day. On the first day of the year.

are you not afraid of, δὲν φοβᾶσαι ἀπό black, μαύρος.  
with Acc. she is not, δὲν εἰνε.  
long—say, much time (time=καιρός). the weather, δ καιρός.  
in Constantinople, trans. by εἰς with to-day, σήμερα.  
Acc. The Greeks usually call on, trans. simply by Acc.  
Constantinople, ἡ πόλις. first, πρώτος.  
the ink, δ μελάνι. day, ἡ ἡμέρα (ἡ μέρα).

### DIMINUTIVES.

The most common diminutive endings for adjectives are οὐτζικος, οίτζικη, ούτζικο, and ούλης, ούλα, ούλι.

Ex. καλούτζικος, καλούτζικη, καλούτζικο, rather good.  
ἀσπρούλης, ἀσπρούλα, ἀσπρούλι, whitish.

### COMPARISON.

The ancient comparative suffix *τερος*, *τερη*, *τερο(v)*, still exists, and is occasionally used ; but has for the most part given way to the word *πλιό* (*πλό*), more, placed before the adjective.

e.g. πιὸ ωμορφο, prettier. μικρότερος, smaller.

The suffix form is preferred by literary dialect ; *ω* or *ο* is then written before the suffix according to the ancient rule.

The following adjectives form their comparatives irregularly :

μεγάλος, great ; μεγαλίτερος, greater (μεγαλείτερος).  
καλός, good ; καλήτερος (καλλίτερος).  
κακός, bad ; χειρότερος [κακώτερος].  
πολύς, much ; περισσότερος.

The English *than* after the comparative is usually translated by ἀπὸ with the Acc. or sometimes by παρά with the Nom. :—

εἶνε μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ τὸν Κάρολο, he is bigger than Charles.

The superlative is expressed by placing the definite article before the comparative : δ καλλίτερος, or δ πιὸ καλός, the best.

# A SHORT AND EASY MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR.

## PRONOUNS.

### PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

1st.

#### Singular.

#### Plural.

##### Emphatic. Unemphatic.

##### Emphatic. Unemphatic.

Nom.	ἐγώ	—	ἐμεῖς	—
Acc.	(ἐ)μένα( <del>νε</del> )	μέ	ἐμᾶς	μᾶς
Gen.	ἐμοῦ, ἐμενοῦ	μοῦ	ἐμᾶς	μᾶς

2nd.

Nom.	σύ, ἐσύ	—	(ε)σεῖς	—
Acc.	ἐσέ, ἐσένα( <del>νε</del> )	σέ	ἐσᾶς	σᾶς
Gen.	ἐσενοῦ	σοῦ	ἐσᾶς	σᾶς

### 3rd. Emphatic Form.

#### Singular.

#### Neut.

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	αὐτός	αὐτή
Acc.	αὐτόν(ε)	αὐτήν(ε)
Gen.	αὐτοῦ, αὐτουνοῦ, (αὐτηνοῦ)	αὐτῆς αὐτηνῆς

#### Plural.

#### Neut.

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	αὐτοί (αὐτηνοί)	αὐταί (αὐτηναί)
Acc.	αὐτούς, αὐτουνούς (αὐτηνούς)	αὐταίς (αὐτηναίς)
Gen.	αὐτῶν(ε), αὐτωνῶν (αὐτηνῶν)	αὐτῶν, αὐτωνῶν (αὐτηνῶν)

## 3rd. Unemphatic Form.

Singular.			Plural.		
<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	—	—	—	—	—
Acc.	τόν(ε)	τήν(ε)	τό	τούς	(ταίς)(της)
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶν (τούς)	τῶν (τούς)

1. If the subject of the verb is a personal pronoun, it is usually not expressed; as it is made clear by the verbal termination which person is meant.

e.g. λέγω, I say; λέγεις, thou sayest; λέγει, he says.

The pronoun must be inserted if the subject is to be emphasized.

e.g. ἔγώ λέγω, I say; ἐσύ λέγεις, thou sayest.

2. In order to further emphasize the pronoun, the emphatic and the enclitic forms are often used together in the oblique cases.

e.g. ἐμένα με ξέρεις; do you know me?

3. When the pronoun to be emphasized is the indirect object of the verb, it is often used with the preposition *εἰς*.

e.g. εἰς ἐσᾶς τῶπα (τὸ εἶπα), I said it to you (it was to you I said it).

4. The oblique cases of the enclitic pronoun stand immediately before the governing verb, except when the verb is in the imperative mood, in which case they follow it.

e.g. τόντε ξέρω, I know him; τοὺς εἶδα, I saw them; δέν το βλέπω, I do not see it; πάρ' το, take it; ἀς τον, let him be.

5. In the compound tenses of a verb the oblique cases of the pronoun stand either between the auxiliary and the participle, or before the auxiliary.

e.g. τὸν εἶχα εἶπει or εἶχα τὸν εἶπει, I had told him.

6. When a verb has both a direct and an indirect object, the indirect always comes first.

e.g. τοῦ τῶπα (τοῦ τὸ εἶπα), I told it to him.

τούς το ἔδωσα, I gave it to them.

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

τοῦτος, τούτη, τοῦτο, this.

αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό, this.

ἐκεῖνος, ἐκεῖνη, ἐκεῖνο, that.

τοῦτος is declined regularly. ἐκεῖνος is declined like the emphatic pronoun αὐτός.

The demonstrative pronouns have the definite article after them.

e.g. αὐτὸς ὁ καθρέφτης, this looking-glass; ἐκείνη ἡ γυναῖκα, that woman.

## POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

## Singular.

## Plural.

ὅ, ἡ, τὸ	μου, my.	οἱ, αἱ (ἢ), τὰ	μου, my.
" "	σου, thy.	" "	σου, thy.
" "	τοῦ, his.	" "	τοῦ, his.
" "	της, her.	" "	της, her.
" "	τοῦ, its.	" "	τοῦ, its.
" "	μας, our.	" "	μας, our.
" "	σας, your.	" "	σας, your.
" "	των, their.	" "	των, their.

(1) The possessive adjectives are thus expressed by the genitive of the personal pronoun.

e.g. ὁ πατέρας μου, my father; ἡ μητέρα των, their mother; τὸ ωρολόγι σου, thy watch.

(2) When the possessive adjective is emphatic, the adjective δικός (εὖδικός, εἰδικός, ἴδικός, own) is used together with the genitive of the pers. pron.

This form is always used when in English the possessive pronoun stands alone.

e.g. τὸ δικό μου τὸ καπέλο εἶνε πιὸ ὄμορφο ἀπὸ τὸ δικό σου.

My hat is prettier than yours.

NOTE.—The repetition of the article, as above, is not absolutely necessary.

## RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

*ποῦ*, who, which (indeclinable).

*ὁ ὅποιος, ἡ ὅποια, τὸ ὅποιο*, which (in written language only).

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

*ποιός, ποιό, ποιό*; who ? which ?  
*τί*; what ?

*ποιός* is declined regularly. The genitive has the collateral forms *ποιανοῦ, ποιανῆς, ποιανῶν*. *τί* is indeclinable; when it occurs alone it means *what ?* e.g. *τί κάνεις*; *what are you doing ?* In conjunction with another word, it means also *what kind of*, e.g. *τί βιβλίο εἶνε αὐτό*; *what kind of book is that, or what book is that ?*

*ποιός* is used both alone and with a substantive.

## REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The reflexive pronoun *ἐαυτόν* is used in the compound expression *τὸν ἐαυτό(ν) μον*, *myself*; *τὸν ἐαυτόν σον*, *thyself*; *τὸν ἐαυτὸν του*, *himself, itself, τὸν ἐαυτόν της*, *herself*. This form may be intensified by adding *ἴδιος*.

e.g. *ἐντρέπομαι ἀπὸ τὸν ἴδιο τὸν ἐαυτό μον*. I am ashamed of myself.

2. The reflexive pronoun is only expressed when it is to be emphasized, otherwise it is understood in the verb.

e.g. *πλύνομαι*, I wash myself.

## INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

1. *ὅποιος, ὅποια, ὅποιο*; he or she who, whoever, whatever.

e.g. *ὅποιος σὲ ἴδη θὰ γελάσῃ*, whoever sees you will laugh.

*ὅποιος* sometimes has *καὶ ἀν* used together with it.

e.g. *ὅποιος καὶ ἀν ἔλθῃ*, whoever may come.

2. **κάθε**, every (indeclinable), is always used as an adjective,  
e.g. **κάθε πράγμα**, everything; **κάθε μέρα**, every day; **κάθε τι**,  
everything; **κάθε τι τὸν ἐρεθίζει**, everything annoys him.

**καθένας**, every one, (compound of **κάθε** and **ἐνας**, one).

e.g. **καθένας τὸ ξέρει**, every one knows it.

**κάθε** is also used with other numbers to denote recurrence.

e.g. **κάθε πέντε μέραις** every five days.

**όλος**, **όλη**, **όλο**, all, has the article following as in English.

e.g. **όλα τὰ πράγματα**, all the things.

**όλοι οἱ μαθητῶν**, all the students.

3. **κάποιος**, **κάποια**, **κάποιο**, some one, a certain.

**κάμποσος**, **κάμποση**, **κάμποσο**, a certain number, a good many.

e.g. **Ήτανε κάμποσος κόσμος εἰς τὸ θέατρον**. There were a good many people in the theatre. (**κόσμος** = French 'monde'.)

**τέτοιος**, **τέτοια**, **τέτοιο**, such a.

{ **όσος**, **όση**, **όσο**, how much, how many, how great.  
  **τόσος**, **τόση**, **τόσο**, so much, so many, so great.

**κάτι**, some, is used in the singular with neuter words only, in the plural with words of all three genders.

e.g. **κάτι σπουδαῖον πρέπει νὰ είνε**, it must be something important.

**κάτι στρατιῶταις**, some soldiers. **κάτι τι**, something.

**θά σου εἴπω κάτι τι**, I will tell you something.

**ό δεῖνα(ς)**, **ή δεῖνα**, **τὸ δεῖνα** } , so and so, such an one.  
**ό τάδε(ς)**, **ή τάδε**, **τὸ τάδε** } , so and so, such an one.

**ό δεῖνα καὶ ο τάδε**, such an one and such another.

**μερικοί**, **μερικαίς**, **μερικά**, some.

4. **κανένας** or **κανείς**, **καμμιά**, **κανένα**, any one (no-one) is used in negative and interrogative sentences like the French *aucun*.

e.g. **ηῦρες κανένα εἰς τὸ σπῆτι**; did you find any one in the house (at home)?

**δὲν ηῦρα κανένα** or **κανένα δὲν ηῦρα**, I found no-one, or (by ellipsis) **κανένα**, no-one.

**τίποτε** (*τίποτα, τίποτες*), anything, nothing, used like *κανένας*.

e.g. *εἶπες τίποτε*; did you say anything? *δὲν εἶπα τίποτε*, I said nothing, or *τίποτε*, nothing.

5. *ὁ ίδιος, ἡ ίδια, τὸ ίδιο*, the same.

*αὐτὸς ὁ ίδιος τὸ εἶπε*, he said it himself.

*μόνος, μόνη, μόνο*, or *μόναχος, μονάχη, μόναχο*, alone, is used with the genitive of the personal pronoun; it means *by myself, yourself, &c.*

e.g. *μόνος του τὸ ἔκαμε*, he did it by himself.

*ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο*, other.

#### MODE OF ADDRESS.

The second person singular is usually used in addressing a person. In consequence of foreign influence those who wish to be very polite frequently use the 2nd. pers. plur. The true Modern Greek form of polite address is to use *τοῦ λόγου σου* to define the person spoken to, e.g. *ποῦ γεννήθηκες, τοῦ λόγου σου*; where were you born?

The forms *τοῦ λόγου τοῦ*, &c. are also used.

e.g. *τοῦ λόγου του εἶγε ἰατρός*, he is a doctor (this gentleman is a doctor).

*τοῦ λόγου της εἶνε γειτόνισσά μας*, she (or this lady) is our neighbour.

After the prepositions *εἰς* (*σὲ*) *into, διά, for*, and *ἀπό, from*, the article is omitted in the form mentioned above, e.g. *διὰ λόγου του γράφω*, I am writing for him.

*τοῦ λόγου μου* is also used as a reflexive form.

*αἰσθάνομαι τοῦ λόγου μου καλλίτερα*, I feel better.

#### Exercise 2.—A.

*Μοῦ λένε πῶς ἀπέθανε. Δέν με ξέρει. Ἐσεῖς θὰ πάτε, ἐμεῖς δὲν θὰ πάμε. Θά τους στείλω εἰς τὴν Σμύρνην. Θὰ πάω μαζύ σας. Θά τοῦ το εἶπω. Πές το! Γράψετε το! Ἀς τηνε νὰ φύγῃ. Ἐσένα*

σου φαίνεται; Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν τόνῃ ξέρεις. Αὐτὸς γράφει καὶ ξένη διαβάζει. Τί σούπε (= σοῦ εἶπε). "Ηλθε κανείς; "Όχι, κανείς. 'Εδιάβασε τὸ γράμμα ποῦ 'πήρα προχτές; Ναὶ, τὸ ἐδιάβασα. Θά τους δώτης τὰ βιβλία; Μάλιστα, θά τούς τα δώσω. Αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος εἶνε γνωστός μου.

λένε, (they) say.

πῶς, that, how.

ἀπέθανε, (he, she) is dead.

δέν, not.

ξέρει, (he, she) knows.

θὰ πάτε, (you) will go.

θὰ πάμε, we shall go.

θὰ στείλω, (I) shall send.

εἰς, into, to.

ἡ Σμύρνη, Smyrna.

θὰ πάω, I shall go.

μαζὶ and μαζὶ μέ, with.

θὰ εἴπω, I shall say.

πές, say.

γράψετε, write.

Ἄσ, let.

νὰ φύγῃ, that she may go away.

πῶς; how?

φαίνεται, it appears, seems.

ξέρεις, you know.

γράφει, (he, she) writes.

διαβάζει, (he, she) reads.

εἶπε, (he, she) said.

ήλθε, (he, she) came.

οὐχι, no.

έδιάβασες, (you) read.

(the interrogative is indicated by the tone.)

τὸ γράμμα, the letter.

'πήρα, I received.

προχτές, the day before yesterday.

ναί, yes.

έδιάβασα, I have read.

θὰ δώσῃς, you will give.

μάλιστα, certainly.

θὰ δώσω, I shall give.

κύριος, gentleman (sir).

γνωστός μου, an acquaintance of mine.

### Exercise 3.—A.

Τὸ κρασί μας εἶνε καλλίτερον ἀπὸ τὸ δικό σας. Αὐτὸς εἶνε μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ τὴν ἀδερφήν του. Ξέρετε κάποιον Ἀντώνιον Ἀναστασιάδην ποῦ μένει εἰς τὴν Σμύρνην; "Άλλα βιβλία δὲν ξέχετε; Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν εἶσαι Γερμανός; "Όχι, εἶμαι Ἀγγλος. "Ητανε πολὺς κόσμος 's τὸ κοντζέρτο. Τί ὥρα εἶνε; Πούσις σᾶς το εἶπε; Ποιοί εἶνε ξένοι οἱ νέοι; Τοῦ ἔδωσες τίποτε; "Όχι, τίποτε. Δέν μου εἶπε τίποτε διὰ ἐστᾶς. Καθένας ξέχει τὴν γνώμην του. Ποιανοῦ το εἶπε; Δέν το εἶπε κανενός. Κάθε τόπος ξέχει τὰ ἔθιμά του.

τὸ κρασί, the wine.

ἡ ἀδερφή (ἀδελφή), the sister.

ξέρετε, you know.

μένει, (he, she) remains.

ξέχετε, you have.

εἶσαι, you are.

οὐχι, no.

εἶμαι, I am.

δ Ἀγγλος, the Englishman.

ήτανε, (he, she, it) was.

τὸ κοντζέρτο, the concert.

ὥρα, hour.

τί ὥρα εἶνε; what o'clock is it?

εἶπε, (he, she, it) said.

ὁ νέος, the young man.

ξέδωσες, you gave.

διά, for.

ξέχει, (he, she, it) has.

ἡ γνώμη, the opinion.

δ τόπος, the place.

τὸ έθιμον, the custom.

*Exercise 2.—B.*

Tell it to me. To whom have you given the wine? Are you not from Constantinople? Do you know this gentleman? Who read the letter to you? He himself. I shall give you nothing. I have no other books. Did you find any one at home? No one. These pens are worse than mine. We will go with you. I will tell you something. Ask him what o'clock it is.

from, *ἀπό* with Acc.  
read, *διάβασε*.  
*ἔχω*, (I) have.  
you found, *ηὗρετε*.

at home, *ἐς τὸ σπῆτι*.  
the pen, *ἡ πέννα*.  
ask, *ρώτησε*, (*ρώτηξε*).

*Exercise 3.—B.*

He who has money is not always happy. We will give both the letters to you. No one has seen us. I love only you. We know it, but you do not know it. We go to Mytilene every three weeks. Have you any acquaintances there? The lady there is my cousin. He does not feel well. He is as stupid as he is rich.

money, *παράδαις*.  
always, *πάντοτε*.  
happy, *εὐτυχής*.  
we shall give, *θὰ δώσομε*(ν).  
both, *καὶ τὰ δύο*.  
(he &c.) saw, *εἶδε*.  
I love, *ἀγαπῶ*.  
only, *μόνον*.  
(we) know, *ξέρομε*(ν).  
three, *τρεῖς*.  
week, *έβδομάδα*.  
to, *εἰς* with Acc.

(we) go, *πηγαίνομε*(ν).  
there, *ἐκεῖ*.  
the lady, *ἡ κυρία*.  
the cousin, *ἡ ἐξαδέρφη*.  
she is my cousin, *εἰνε ἐξαδέρφη μου*.  
(the article is not used in cases like  
this.)  
(he, she) does not feel, *δὲν αισθάνεται*.  
(say, in Greek, 'feel himself well.')  
well, *καλῶ*.  
stupid, *κουτός*.  
rich, *πλούσιος*.

## THE VERB.

*Voices*.—The verb has two voices :

The active, e.g. *γράφω*, I write.

The passive, „ *γράφεται*, it is written.

*Moods*.—There are three moods :

Indicative, e.g. *γράφω*, I write.

Subjunctive, „ *νὰ γράφῃ*, that he may write.

Imperative, „ *γράφε*, write.

There is no infinitive proper. It is expressed by means of the particle *νά* with the subjunctive : e.g. *δὲν μπορῶ νὰ γράψω*, I cannot write. Two abbreviated infinitives are in use as participles ; these will be discussed under the formation of the compound tenses.

*Tenses*.—There are three simple tenses :

Present, e.g. *γράφω*, I write.

Imperfect, „ *ἔγραφα*, I was writing.

Aorist, „ *ἔγραψα*, I wrote.

There are four compound tenses :

Perfect, e.g. *ἔχω γράψει*, I have written.

Pluperfect, „ *εἶχα γράψει*, I had written.

Future, „ *θὰ γράψω*, I shall write.

Future Perfect, „ *θὰ ᔁχω γράψει*, I shall have written.

There are two participles :

Present Active, e.g. *γράφοντας*, writing.

Perfect Passive, „ *γραμμένος*, written.

*Classification.*—There are two kinds of verbs: (1) simple, and (2) contracted.

In contracted verbs the *a* or *ε* preceding the termination coalesces with the vowel of the termination, *e.g.* ὁμιλῶ for ὁμιλάω, I speak.

The letter immediately preceding the termination is called the characteristic letter.

*Personal Endings of the Verb.*

Present Indicative.		Present Subjunctive.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
— <i>ω</i>	— <i>ομε</i> ( <i>ουμε</i> )	— <i>ω</i>	— <i>ωμε</i>
— <i>εις</i>	— <i>ετε</i>	— <i>ης</i>	— <i>ετε</i>
— <i>ει</i>	— <i>ονν</i> ( <i>ουν</i> )	— <i>η</i>	— <i>ονν</i> ( <i>ουν</i> )

N. B.—There is no difference in pronunciation between Indic. Pres. and Subj. Pres.

*Imperfect Indicative.*

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>θά</i> is placed before the Subjunctive to express the Future.
— <i>α</i>	— <i>αμε</i>	
— <i>εις</i>	— <i>ατε</i> ( <i>ατε</i> )	
— <i>ει</i>	— <i>αν(ε)</i>	

*Conditional.*

*ἢθελα* with infinitive ending in *ει*.

*NOTE.*—The English conditional may also be translated by the particle *θα* with Imperfect or Pluperfect: *e.g.* *θα εἰχα*, I should have.

*θα* comes from *θέ* (a shortened form of *θέλει*) and *νά*. It is also used in this form: *e.g.* *θε νά βλέπω*, I shall see.

Imperative, 2nd pers. sing. —*ε*, plur. —*ετε*. Instead of these forms, and for the other persons, *νά* or *ᾶς* with the subjunctive is used.

*Present Participle.*

— *οντας* (indeclin.).

THE AUXILIARIES  $\epsilon\chi\omega$  AND  $\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha\iota$ .

Before proceeding to the conjugation of the regular verb, it is necessary to give the irregular auxiliaries. These possess only the present, imperfect and future tenses.

$\epsilon\chi\omega$ , I have.

## Present Indicative.

## Present Subjunctive.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
$\epsilon\chi\omega$ , I have.	$\epsilon\chi\omega\mu\epsilon(v)$	(νὰ) $\epsilon\chi\omega$ , that I may have.	(νὰ) $\epsilon\chi\omega\mu\epsilon(v)$
$\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$	$\epsilon\chi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$	„, $\epsilon\chi\gamma\varsigma$	„, $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$
$\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$	$\epsilon\chi\omega\upsilon\upsilon(v)$	„, $\epsilon\chi\gamma\eta$	„, $\epsilon\chi\omega\upsilon\upsilon(v)$

## Imperfect Indicative.

## Future Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
$\epsilon\iota\chi\alpha$ , I had.	$\epsilon\iota\chi\alpha\mu\epsilon$	θὰ $\epsilon\chi\omega$ , I shall have.	θὰ $\epsilon\chi\omega\mu\epsilon$
$\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon\iota$	$\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$	„, $\epsilon\chi\gamma\varsigma$	„, $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$
$\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon$	$\epsilon\iota\chi\alpha\upsilon\upsilon(v)$	„, $\epsilon\chi\gamma\eta$	„, $\epsilon\chi\omega\upsilon\upsilon(v)$

## Conditional.

*Sing.**Plur.*

$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota$ $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$ , I should have.	$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\mu\epsilon$ $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$
$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota$ „	$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\tau\epsilon$ „
$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota$ „	$\eta\theta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\upsilon\upsilon(v)$ „

## Imperative.

νά or ἀς with Subjunctive.

## Present Participle.

$\epsilon\chi\omega\tau\alpha\varsigma$ , having.

NOTE.—The perfect of  $\epsilon\chi\omega$  is sometimes rendered by another verb  $\epsilon\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha$ , I have got. The third pers. of  $\epsilon\chi\omega$  is used impersonally to mean there is; it takes the Acc. e.g.  $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$  κανένα λατρὸν ἔσθι; is there no doctor here?

Note also τι  $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota$ ; what is the matter with you?

## Exercise 4.—A.

Ἐχω τὸ βιβλίο. Ἐχεις πατέρα καὶ μητέρα; Ἐχει πολλοὺς φίλους. Ἐχομεν δλίγους παράδαις. Δὲν ἔχετε ἔνα ὡραῖο σκυλάκι. Τί ἔχουνε οἱ φίλοι σας; Δὲν εἶχα χαρτί. Εἶχες τὴν ἀδειά του. Εἶχε ἔνα πιάτο καὶ ἔνα πιροῦντι. Μιὰ φορὰ εἶχαμε ἔνα γατάκι καὶ ἔνα σκυλάκι. Δὲν εἴχατε καιρὸν νὰ πάτε; Τί εἴχανε οἱ ἀδελφοί σας; Σήμερα δὲν ἔχω καιρό, ἀλλ' αὔριο θὰ ἔχω. Θὰ ἔχωμε γράμματα; Νὰ ἔχετε ὑπομονή. Εἶχε πολὺν κόσμον ἔκει; Δὲν ἔχει καλλίτερο φαγὶ ἀπ' αὐτό. <sup>1</sup>Αν εἶχα χρήματα θὰ εἶχα καὶ φίλους. <sup>2</sup>Αν εἶχες θάρρος θὰ εἶχες παράδαις. Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν ἔχεις ἔνα θεῖο σ τὴ Βιέννη; Τὸ ἔχετε; Δὲν τὸ ἔχομεν. Ἐχουνε τὰ βιβλία; Δὲν τάχουνε (= τὰ ἔχουνε).

τὸ βιβλίο, the book.  
 η μητέρα, the mother.  
 δ φίλος, the friend.  
 ὥραῖος, beautiful.  
 τὸ σκυλάκι, the little dog.  
 τὸ χαρτί, the paper.  
 η ἀδειά, the permission.  
 τὸ πιάτο, the plate.  
 τὸ πιροῦντι, the fork.  
 μιὰ φορά, once (one time).  
 τὸ γατάκι, the little cat.  
 δ καιρός, the time.  
 νὰ πάτε, to go.  
 δ ἀδελφός, the brother.

σήμερα, to-day.  
 αὔριο, to-morrow.  
 τὸ γράμμα, the letter.  
 ὑπομονή, patience.  
 δὲν, not.  
 πολὺς κόσμος, many people.  
 ἔκει, there.  
 τὸ φαγὶ, the food.  
 τὰ χρήματα, the money.  
 τὸ θάρρος, the courage.  
 καὶ, and.  
 δ θεῖος, the uncle.  
 η Βιέννη, Vienna.

## Exercise 4.—B.

Who has the best knife? He has no patience. Had they much to do? Will you have time to-morrow? When shall we have the letter? If I had more time, I should have more money. Have you courage? Were there many people in the theatre? She will have paper and ink to-morrow. Have you not time now? This evening I shall not have much to do. If they had friends, they would have greater hopes. Good luck to him (trans. may he have good luck). Had you (*τοῦ λόγου σου*) not a house? Yes, I have it still. Have you the ticket? Yes, I have it in my pocket. Had he it? No, he had not. There is not a better book than yours.

Write

the knife, τὸ μαχαῖρι.  
much to do, say *much work*.  
work, ή δουλειά.  
time, δὲ καιρός.  
the theatre, τὸ θέατρο(ν).  
the ink, τὸ μελάνι.

this evening, ἀπόψε.  
hope, ή ἐλπίδα.  
good luck, ή τύχη.  
yet, ἀκόμη.  
the ticket, τὸ μπιλλιέτο.  
yes, νά or μάλιστα.

εἰμαι, I am.

Present Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
εἰμαι, I am.	εἰμαστε
εἰσαι	εἰστε
εἶνε	εἶνε

Present Subjunctive.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
(νὰ) ἔμαι, I may be.	(νὰ) ἔμαστε
„ ἔσαι	„ ἔστε
„ ἔνε	„ ἔνε

Imperfect Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
ἔμουν (ἔμουνα), I was.	ἔμαστε (ἄν)
ἔσουν, ἔσουνα	ἔσαστε (ἄν)
ἔταν, ἔτανε, ἔτονε	ἔταν, ἔτανε

Future Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
θὰ ἔμαι,	θὰ ἔμαστε
I shall be.	
θὰ ἔσαι	„ ἔστε
„ ἔνε	„ ἔνε

Conditional.

θὰ ἔμουνα, I should be.

Imperative.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
νὰ ἔσαι, be.	νὰ ἔμαστε, let us be.
νὰ ἔνε, let him be.	νὰ ἔστε, be ye.
or ἀς ἔσαι, &c.	νὰ ἔνε, let them be.

Participle.

ὄντας, being.

The missing tenses of *εἰμαι* are sometimes supplied from the Aorist of *στέκομαι*, to stand. (See under the irregular verbs.)

ἐστάθηκα, I was.

ἔχω σταθῆ, I have been.

εἶχα σταθῆ, I had been.

θὰ ἔχω σταθῆ, I shall have been.

### Exercise 5.—A.

Εἶνε 's τὸ σπῆτι; Ποιὰ εἶνε αὐτὴ ἡ κυρία; Εἶνε φίλη μου. Ποιὰ εἶνε αὐτὰ τὰ παιδιά; Πούσαι, παιδί; Ποῦ ἡσούνα ψές (χθές); Σὲ τρεῖς μῆναις ποῦ θὰ εἰσαι; Αὐτὸς ἡτανε μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ σένανε. Θὰ εἶνε 's τὸ σπῆτι αὔριο; "Αν εἶχα τὰς γνώσεις πούχει αὐτὸς θὰ ἡμούνα εὐτυχής. Σὰν ἡτανε νέα, τὰ μαλλιά της ἡτανε μαύρα τώρα είνε ἄσπρα. Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν ἡσούνα μὰ φορὰ 's τοῦ Μιχάλη τὸ σπῆτι; "Ημοννα γραμματικὸς εἰς ἔνα βιβλιοπωλεῖο. "Ολοι ἡμαστε ἄρρωστοι. Αὔριον 's ταὶς ἔξι ώραις θὰ ἡμαι ἐδῶ. Νὰ ἡσαι ἡσυχος. "Ας ἡγε ἐλεύθερος. "Αμποτε νὰ ἡμούνα γερός! Πάντοτε νὰ ἡσαι καλά.

's τὸ σπῆτι, at home.

ἡ κυρία, the lady.

φίλη μου, my friend, a friend of mine.  
τὸ παιδί, the child, young fellow,  
waiter, &c.

πούσαι=ποῦ εἰσαι, usual way to call a  
waiter.

ψές, yesterday.

σέ, in (here=after).

τρεῖς, three.

μεγαλείτερος, bigger, older.

ἡ γνώση, the acquaintance.

εὐτυχής, fortunate, lucky.

σὰν, when.

νέα, young girl.

τὰ μαλλιά, the hair.

μαύρος, black.

λευκός, white.

δ γραμματικός, the secretary, clerk.

τὸ βιβλιοπωλεῖον, the bookshop.

ἄρρωστος, ill.

's ταὶς ἔξι ώραις, at six o'clock.

ἡσυχος, quiet.

ἐλεύθερος, free.

ἂμποτε, if only.

γερός, strong.

πάντοτε, always.

καλά, well.



### Exercise 5.—B.

He was not at home yesterday. Why is she not here now? Where do you come from? I come from Germany. I was very ill. At such a time they will not be at their shop. Was he not a relative of Mr. Argyropoulos? No, he was the son of Michael,

the baker. Athens was a village sixty-five years ago, now it is a large and beautiful city. May you always be well and happy! If he were not so uneducated he would now have a place. Where is the gentleman who was in your house yesterday? He is from London. I shall be at the shop at five o'clock. We were at the theatre with them.

why? διατί; γιατί; from where? ἀπό πού; Germany, η Γερμανία. very, πολύ. at such a time, τέτοια ώρα. the shop, το μαγαζί. the relative, δ συγγενής. the gentleman, δ κύριος. no, δχι. the son, δ νιός (γιός).

Athens, αι 'Αθήναι (η 'Ατηνα). sixty-five years ago, ἀπ' ἑδῶ καὶ ἔξηντα πέντε ἔτη. the village, τὸ χωριό. the city, η πόλι. uneducated, ἀγράμματος. now, τώρα. the place, η θέση. at five o'clock, 'ι τὸ πέντε ώραις. the baker, δ ψωμᾶς.

\* Note the following idioms: Ἐχετε πολὺν καιρὸν ἐδῶ; (Have you much time here?) Have you been here long? Πόσον καιρὸν ἔχετε ἐδῶ; How long have you been here? Ἡλθε 's τὸ σπῆτι μου, (He came into my house) He has been in my house. Δὲν ἤλθε κανείς, No one has been here. Ἐπήγα εἰς τὸ σπῆτι του, I have been in his house. Ἐπήγατε 's τὴν Ρώμην; Have you been in Rome?

### THE REGULAR VERB.

γράφω, I write.

Active Voice.

Indicative Mood.

#### Present Tense.

*Sing.*

γράφω, I write.

γράφεις

γράφει

*Plur.*

γράφομε(ν), γράφουμε

γράφετε

γράφοντε(ν)

#### Imperfect Tense.

ἔγραφα, I was writing.

ἔγραφες

ἔγραφε

(ἐ)γράφαμε(ν)

(ἐ)γράφατε, ἔγραφετε

ἔγραφαν, (ἐ)γράφανε

## Aorist.

ἔγραψα, I wrote.

(ἐ)γράψαμε(ν)

ἔγραψες

(ἐ)γράψετε, (ἐ)γράψατε

ἔγραψε

ἔγραψαν

## Perfect.

ἔχω γράψει, I have written.

## Pluperfect.

εἶχα γράψει, I had written.

## Future.

θὰ γράψω, or } I shall write.

θὰ γράφωμε, γράψωμε

θὰ γράψης, γράψης

θὰ γράφητε, γράψετε

θὰ γράψη, γράψη

θὰ γράφουν(ε), γράψουν(ε)

## Future Perfect.

θὰ ἔχω γράψει, I shall have written.

## Conditional.

θὰ ἔγραφα, I should write.

θὰ ἔγραφομε (γράφουμε)

,, ἔγραφες

,, ἔγραφετε

,, ἔγραφε

,, ἔγραφουν(ε)

or

ηθελα γράψει

ηθελομεν γράφει

ηθελεσ „

ηθέλατε „

ηθελε „

ηθελαν (ηθέλανε) γράφει

## Past Conditional.

ηθελα γράψει, I should have written.

ηθέλαμε γράψει

ηθελεس „

ηθέλατε „

ηθελε „

ηθελαν (ηθέλανε) γράψει

or θὰ εἶχα γράψει, I should have written.

## Subjunctive Mood.

## Present.

(νὰ) γράψω, that I may write

(νὰ) γράφωμε (γράφουμε)

,, γράψης

,, γράφετε

,, γράψη

,, γράφουν(ε)

## Aorist.

(νὰ) γράψω, that I may write.

,, γράψης

,, γράψῃς

(νὰ) γράψωμε, γράψουμε

,, γράψετε

,, γράψουν(ε)

## Imperative.

## Present.

γράψε, write.

ἀς γράψῃ, let him write.

γράψετε, write (ye).

ἀς γράψουνε, let them write.

## Aorist.

γράψε, write.

ἀς γράψῃ, let him write.

γράψετε, γράψτε.

ἀς γράψουν(ε).

## Infinitive (used only in the compound tenses).

Present. γράψει.

Aorist. γράψει.

Present Participle. γράφοντας, writing.

## Passive Voice.

## Present.

## Sing.

γράφομαι, γράφουμαι, I am written, &c. γραφούμαστε (γραφόμεθα)  
γράφεσαι  
γράφεται

## Plur.

γράφεστε (γράφεσθε)  
γράφουνται (γράφονται)

## Imperfect.

(ἐ)γράφομον(ε), I was written. (ἐ)γραφούμαστε, (ἐ)γραφόμαστε  
(ἐ)γράφουσσον, (ἐ)γραφόσοννα (ἐ)γραφούσαστε, (ἐ)γραφόσαστε  
(ἐ)γράφουνταν, (ἐ)γραφότανε (ἐ)γράφουνταν, (ἐ)γραφόντουσαν

## Aorist.

(ἐ)γράφθηκα (γράφηκα), I was written. (ἐ)γραφθήκαμε  
(ἐ)γράφθηκας (ἐ)γραφθήκατε, (ἐ)γραφθήκετε  
(ἐ)γράφθηκε (ἐ)γράφθηκαν, (ἐ)γραφθήκανε

Perfect. ἔχω γραφθῆ, I have been written.

Pluperfect. είχα γραφθῆ, I had been written.

## Future.

θὰ γράψωμαι, or γραφθῶ,  
I shall be written.

„ γράψεται, γραφθῆσαι  
„ γράψεται, γραφθῆ

θὰ γραφώμαστε, γραφθοῦμε  
„ γράψεστε, γραφθῆτε  
„ γράψουται, γραφθοῦνται

Future Perfect. θὰ ἔχω γραφθῆ, I shall have been written.

## Conditional.

*Sing.*  
θὰ ἔγραφόμοιν, I should be written.  
„ ἔγραφήσοιν  
„ ἔγραφουνται

*Plur.*  
θὰ (ἐ)γραφούμαστε  
„ (ἐ)γραφούσαστε  
„ (ἐ)γραφόντουσαν

or ἤθελα γραφθῆ, I should be written.

Past Conditional. θὰ εἶχα γραφθῆ, I should have been written.

## Subjunctive.

## Present.

(νὰ) γράψωμαι, that I may be written. (νὰ) γραφώμαστε, γραφούμαστε  
„ γράψεται  
„ γράψεται

„ γράψεστε  
„ γράψουται

## Aorist.

(νὰ) γραφθῶ, that I may be written.  
„ γραφθῆσαι  
„ γραφθῆ

(νὰ) γραφθοῦμε (ν)  
„ γραφθῆτε  
„ γραφθοῦνται

## Imperative.

γράψον, be written.  
Ἄς γράψεται, let him be written.

γράψεστε  
Ἄς γράψουται (γράψωμαι)

## Aorist Infinitive.

γραφθῆ

## Perfect Participle.

γραμμένος, written

## CONTRACTED VERBS.

Most contracted verbs end in *áω*; there are also some in *éω*, but the people usually conjugate them like verbs in *áω*.

*ἀπατάω*, to deceive.

## Active Voice.

## Present Indicative.

*ἀπατάω*, *ἀπατῶ*, I deceive.

*ἀπατάομε*, *ἀπατοῦμε*

*ἀπατάεις*, *ἀπατᾶς*

*ἀπατάετε*, *ἀπατᾶτε*

*ἀπατάει*, *ἀπατᾶ*

*ἀπατάουν(ε)*, *ἀπατοῦν(ε)*

## Imperfect.

*ἀπατοῦσα*, I was deceiving.

*ἀπατούσαμε*

*ἀπατοῦσες*

*ἀπατούσατε*

*ἀπατοῦσε*

*ἀπατούσαν*

## Aorist.

*ἀπάτησα*, I deceived.

*ἀπατήσαμε*

*ἀπάτησες*

*ἀπατήσατε*

*ἀπάτησε*

*ἀπατήσαν*

## Perfect.

*ἔχω ἀπατήσει*, I have deceived.

## Pluperfect.

*εἰχα ἀπατήσει*, I had deceived.

## Future.

## Future Perfect.

*θὰ ἀπατῶ* } I shall deceive.

*θὰ ἔχω ἀπατήσει* } I shall have deceived.

## Conditional.

## Past Conditional.

*θὰ ἀπατοῦσα* or *ηθελα ἀπατήσει*

*θὰ εἴχα ἀπατήσει*

## Subjunctive.

## Present.

## Aorist.

(νὰ) *ἀπατῶ*

(νὰ) *ἀπατήσω*

## Imperative.

## Present.

ἀπάταε, ἀπάτα	ἀπατᾶτε	ἀπάτησε	ἀπατήσετε
ἀς ἀπατάῃ, ἀς ἀπατᾷ	ἀς ἀπατοῦν(ε)	ἀς ἀπατήσῃ	ἀς ἀπατήσουν(ε)

## Aorist Infinitive. ἀπατήσει

## Pres. Participle. ἀπατῶντας.

## Passive Voice.

## Present Indicative.

ἀπατούμαι, I am deceived.
ἀπατᾶσαι
ἀπατᾶται

ἀπατούμαστε
ἀπατᾶστε
ἀπατοῦνται

## Imperfect.

ἀπατούμον(α), I was being deceived.
ἀπατούσον(α)
ἀπατούνταν

ἀπατούμαστε
ἀπατούσαστε
ἀπατούνταν

Some verbs have the following endings for the Pres. Indic. :—

—ιοῦμαι, —ιέμαι,
—ιέσαι
—ιέται

—ιούμαστε, —ιόμαστε
—ιούστε, —ιέστε
—ιούνται

e.g. βαριοῦμαι, tu be weary.

## Present Indicative.

βαριοῦμαι, βαριέμαι, I am weary.
βαριέσαι
βαριέται

βαριούμαστε, βαριόμαστε
βαριούστε, βαριέστε
βαριούνται

## Imperfect.

(ἐ)βαριούμον(α), I was weary.
(ἐ)βαριούσον(α)
(ἐ)βαριούνταν(ε)

(ἐ)βαριούμαστε
(ἐ)βαριούσαστε
(ἐ)βαριούνταν(ε)

Aorist.	Perfect.	Pluperfect.
ἀπατήθηκα	ἔχω ἀπατηθῆ	εἶχα ἀπατηθῆ
Future.		Future Perfect.
θὰ ἀπατῶμαι θὰ ἀπατηθῶ	}	θὰ ᔡχω ἀπατηθῆ
Conditional.		Past Conditional.
θὰ ἀπατούμονυ or ἤθελα ἀπατηθῆ		θὰ εἶχα ἀπατηθῆ
Subjunctive.		
Present. νὰ ἀπατοῦμαι	Aorist. νὰ ἀπατηθῶ.	
Present.	Imperative.	Aorist.
ἀπατάον	ἀπατᾶστε	ἀπατήσον
ἀς ἀπατᾶται	ἀς ἀπατοῦντα	ἀς ἀπατηθῆ
Aorist Infinitive. ἀπατηθῆ	Perfect Participle. ἀπατημένος	ἀς ἀπατηθοῦν

## VERBS IN ἔω.

*θαρρῶ*, I believe.

## Active Voice.

θαρρῶ	θαρροῦμεν
θαρρεῖς	θαρρεῖτε
θαρρεῖ	θαρροῦν

## Passive Voice.

This usually has the forms in *ιέμαι*, &c., cited above. Occasionally the following endings occur:—

— ούμαι	— ούμαστε (— ούμεθα)
— είσαι	— είστε
— είται	— ούνται

The remaining forms follow the *άω* conjugation.

## EXERCISES IN CONJUGATION.

## ON THE PRESENT TENSE (ACTIVE).

Endings for uncontracted forms :—

— <i>ω</i>	— <i>ομε</i> (— <i>οὐμε</i> )
— <i>εις</i>	— <i>ετε</i>
— <i>ει</i>	— <i>οὐν(ε)</i>

The Active Present of the following verbs is conjugated as above (like *γράφω*) :—*διαβάζω*, I read.*τρέχω*, I run.*βίχνω*, I throw.*σέρνω*, I pull.

Endings for contracted forms :—

for the forms in *έω* we have

for	<i>άω</i>	we have	<i>ώ</i>
„	<i>άεις</i>	„	<i>ᾶς</i>
„	<i>άει</i>	„	<i>ᾶ</i>
„	<i>άομε</i>	„	<i>οῦμε(ν)</i>
„	<i>άετε</i>	„	<i>ᾶτε</i>
„	<i>άοντε</i>	„	<i>οῦν(ε)</i>

Both the forms in *άω* and *ώ* are often used indifferently in the singular ; verbs in *έω* are only used in the contracted forms.Conjugate the following verbs like *ἀπατάω* :—

(*έ*)*ρωτάω*, I ask ; *γελάω*, I laugh ; *ἀγαπάω*, *χαιρετάω*, I salute ; (*ό*)*μιλάω*, I speak ; *φιλάω*, I kiss. (The two last are more often conjugated like *θαρρώ*.)

*ζάω*, I live, is conjugated as follows : *ζώ*, *ζῆς*, *ζῆ*, *ζοῦμε*, *ζῆτε*, *ζοῦν(ε)*.

The Subjunctive is the same as the Indicative, except that for *ει*, whenever it occurs in the termination, *γ* is written.

## Exercise 6.—A.

Ποιὸ βιβλίο εἶνε αὐτὸ ποῦ διαβάζεις ; Γιατὶ τρέχεις ; ἔχομε καιρό δὲν εἶνε ἀργὰ ἀκόμη. Τὸ ξέρει αὐτὸς ; Γιατὶ δέν το ρίχνεις κάτω ; Σᾶς πειράζει αὐτό ; "Οχι, δέν με πειράζει καθόλου. Γράφομε κάθε 'μέρα 's τὸν πατέρα μας. 'Μιλᾶς ρωμαϊκά ; Ξέρω ολίγα. Δέν τα δημιλῶ καλά. Γιατὶ δέν τον ἐρωτᾶς ; 'Αγαπάτε αὐτοὺς τοὺς νέους ; Μάλιστα, τοὺς ἀγαποῦμε πολύ. 'Η μητέρα μοῦ σε χαιρετάει. Τί κάμνει ; εἶνε καλά ; Καλὰ εἶνε, σε εὐχαριστῶ. Τὰ κορίτσα γελοῦνε. Ποῦ τρέχετε ; Διαβάζονταν ἔνα γράμμα. Τί σας γράφει ὁ πατέρας σας ; Τί βαστᾶς τὸ χέρι ; Τί κάμνεις ; εἶσαι καλά ; Καλά, εὐχαριστῶ. Τί κάμνετε ; εἶστε καλά ; Καλά, σᾶς εὐχαριστοῦμε.

δέν ἀκόμη, not yet.

ἀργά, late.

ξέρω, I know.

ρίχνω, I throw. —

κάτω, below, down.

πειράζει (impersonal), it matters.

δέν καθόλου, not at all.

κάθε 'μέρα, every day.

ρωμαϊκά, modern Greek.

(ὁ)λίγος, little.

καλά, well.

(ἐρωτῶ, I ask.

δ νέος, the young man.

μάλιστα, certainly ; yes, indeed.

κάμνω, I do. τι κάμνεις, τί κάμνεις ; how do you do ?

εὐχαριστῶ, thank you.

τὸ κορίτσι, the girl.

βαστᾶ, I hold, carry. —

## Exercise 6.—B.

Who is that young man who is laughing ? He is my cousin. Do you like music ? How do you know that ? Never mind (It does not matter). How is your brother ? Is he well ? There he is just passing. To whom are you writing ? I am writing a letter to Malvina. What do you want, madam ? We pass his shop every day. Do you speak Modern Greek ? Yes, but I cannot speak the fine language they have in the newspapers in Athens. I speak very little. Do you like wine ? Who is knocking at the door ? Beer spoils my appetite. Will you change me a Turkish pound ? What do they ask you for ? He loves you. What are you whispering ? When do you shut your shop The girl kisses her mother.

the cousin, δ ἔξδελφος.

the music, ἡ μουσική.

how ? πῶς.

to pass, περνάω.

there he is just passing, νὰ πων

περνάει (νὰ = there he is).

the lady, ἡ κυρία.

very, πολύ.

the language, ἡ γλῶσσα.	the appetite, ἡ δρεξι.
fine, ἔραστος.	to change, χαλνᾶ.
the newspaper, ἡ ἐφημερίδα.	a Turkish pound, μιλλία λίρα τουρκική.
the wine, τὸ κρασί.	to whisper, κρυφομιλᾶσθαι.
the door, ἡ πόρτα.	to shut, σφαλνᾶ.
to spoil, χαλνᾶ.	to kiss, φιλᾶ.
the beer, ἡ μπίρα.	

## ON THE IMPERFECT.

To form the imperfect, the augment  $\epsilon$  is usually placed before the verb; and the proper terminations, given below, are affixed. e.g. γράφω, ἤγραφα.

Exceptions:—

1. Contracted verbs usually neglect the augment. βαστοῦσα, I kept; for ἤβαστοῦσα.

2. Of the uncontracted verbs, those of more than two syllables usually do not take the augment. καταλαβαίνω, I understand; καταλάβαινα.

3. Verbs beginning with vowels commonly neglect the augment; but the rule, when observed, is that the initial vowel lengthens from *a* and *e* to *η*, and from *o* to *ω*; while *u* always remains unchanged. Examples:—

Pres.	Imp.
ἀκούω, I hear.	ἀκονα or ἤκονα.
ἔγγιζω, I touch.	ἔγγιζα or ἤγγιζα.
ὁμιλῶ, I speak.	ὁμιλοῦσα or ὥμιλοῦσα.
εὑρίσκω, I find.	εὑρισκα or ἤὑρισκα.

From this list of exceptions, it is obvious that the only verbs which usually take the augment are those which are dissyllabic, and also begin with a consonant; but most of the verbs in ordinary use belong to this class. λέγω, ἤλεγα.

The augment *η* is used in the verb θέλω (originally ἐθέλω), and also in many other cases from false analogy. e.g. ἤλεγα, ἤγραφα.

NOTE.—In the case of verbs compounded with prepositions, the augment, if used, is affixed before the preposition; not after, as in ancient Greek.

## ENDINGS OF THE IMPERFECT.

## For uncontracted verbs.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>a</i>	— <i>αμε</i>
2	— <i>ες</i>	— <i>ατε</i> οι· <i>ετε</i>
3	— <i>ε</i>	— <i>αν</i>

## For contracted verbs.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>οῦσα</i>	— <i>ούσαμε</i>
2	— <i>οῦσες</i>	— <i>ούσετε</i>
3	— <i>οῦσε</i>	— <i>ούσαν</i>

*Examples.*Imperfect like *γράφω*.Imperfect like *ἀπατῶ*.*νομίζω*, I think.*γελῶ*, I laugh.*πίνω*, I drink.*προτιμῶ*, I prefer.*διαβάζω*, I read.*περπατῶ*, I walk.*γυρίζω*, I turn.*λησμονῶ*, I forget.*φορῶ*, I wear.*κρατῶ*, I hold.

The Imperfect is used like the French Imperfect to denote an action or state in past time which is repeated or lasts a certain time.

e.g. *περπατοῦσα* { I used to walk.  
I often walked.  
I was walking for some time. [happened.  
I was walking at the time when something else

*ἔγραφα*, I used to write &c.*Exercise 7.—A.*

Τὸ πρωΐ 'περιπατοῦσαν δύο ὥραις, τὸ μεσημέρι ἔγραφαν γράμματα.  
Ομιλούσατε καὶ γελούσατε. 'Απὸ κεῖνο τὸν καιρὸν μαῦρα φορέματα φοροῦσε. Κάθε πρωΐ ἐπερνοῦσε ἀπὸ τὸ μαγαζί μας. Τὴν ὥρα ποῦ αὐτὴ ἐδιάβαζε τὰ γράμματα, ἐγὼ ἐδιάβαζα τὴν ἐφημερίδα.

*τὸ πρωΐ*, in the morning.*μαῦρος*, black.*ἡ ὥρα*, the hour.*φόρεμα*, dress.*δύο*, two.*περνῶ ἀπό*, I call (in) at.*τὸ μεσημέρι*, at mid-day.*τὴν ὥρα ποῦ*, while.*ἀπό*, since.

## Exercise 7.—B.

Every morning we used to read the newspaper, then we drank coffee. At eight o'clock we went for a walk in the garden and spoke of various things. Was he not wearing a white hat? We called at their house every day. While you were laughing and talking I was reading and writing. When I was returning from the village, I used to smoke a cigar.

then, *τότε*.

the coffee, *δικαφές*.

at eight o'clock, *'s ταύτης ὥρας*.

the garden, *τούτης περιβόλου*.

different, *διάφορος*.

the thing, *τούτη πρᾶγμα*.

I speak of, *διμιλώ για*.

white, *λευκό*.

the hat, *τούτης καπέλο*.

when I was returning, the pres. part. of *γυρίζω*.

I smoke, *φουμάρω*.

the cigar, *τούτη πούρο*.

## ON THE AORIST.

The rules for the augment are the same as in the Imperfect.

## Aorist endings.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>σα</i>	— <i>σαμε</i>
2	— <i>σες</i>	— <i>σατε</i>
3	— <i>σε</i>	— <i>σαν</i>

The characteristic letter of the verb undergoes a change when brought into conjunction with the *σ* of the Aorist ending :

1. *β*, *π*, *φ* combine with the *σ* to form *ψ* :

e.g. *κρύβω*, I hide ; *ἐκρυψψ*.  
*βάφω*, I dye ; *ἐβαψψ*.

NOTE.—The verbs in *εύω* having *ν* (in pronunciation = *φ* before *τ*) as characteristic letter also form their aorist in *ψ* :

e.g. *πιστεύω*, I believe ; *ἐπίστεψψ*.  
*γυρεύω*, I seek ; *ἐγύρεψψ*.

2.  $\gamma$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\chi$  combine with the  $\sigma$  to form  $\xi$ :

e.g.  $\phi\upsilon\lambda\gamma\omega$ , I guard ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\upsilon\lambda\alpha\xi\alpha$ .  
 $\pi\lambda\acute{e}k\omega$ , I plait, knit ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\acute{e}\xi\alpha$ .

3.  $\zeta$  occasionally changes to  $\xi$ :

e.g.  $\phi\omega\acute{n}\zeta\omega$ , I call ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\omega\acute{n}\alpha\xi\alpha$ .  
 $\nu\upsilon\sigma\tau\acute{a}\zeta\omega$ , I am sleepy ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\upsilon\sigma\tau\acute{a}\xi\alpha$ .  
 $\pi\acute{a}\zeta\omega$ , I play ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{a}\xi\alpha$ .

4. Verbs in  $\zeta\omega$ ,  $\theta\omega$ , and those that have a vowel as characteristic letter, have the Aorist endings added directly after the vowel :

e.g.  $\sigma\chi\acute{z}\omega$ , I tear ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\chi\acute{z}\sigma\alpha$ .  
 $\gamma\nu\acute{e}\theta\omega$ , I spin ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\nu\acute{e}\theta\sigma\alpha$ .  
 $\acute{a}k\omega\acute{u}\omega$ , I hear ;  $\dot{\epsilon}a\omega\acute{u}\sigma\alpha$ .

NOTE.—(a) The ending  $\sigma\alpha$  changes the characteristic  $\alpha$  and  $\epsilon$  of contracted verbs into  $\eta$ :

e.g.  $\acute{a}\pi\acute{a}\tau\acute{a}\omega$   $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{a}\tau\eta\sigma\alpha$ .  
 $\phi\acute{i}\lambda\acute{e}\omega$   $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{i}\lambda\eta\sigma\alpha$ .

Exceptions to the above rule :—

$\pi\acute{e}n\acute{a}\omega$ , I am hungry ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{e}n\acute{a}\sigma\alpha$ .
$\delta\acute{u}\acute{p}\acute{a}\omega$ , I am thirsty ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\delta\acute{u}\acute{p}\acute{a}\sigma\alpha$ .
$\phi\acute{o}r\acute{e}\omega$ , $\phi\acute{o}r\acute{u}\omega$ , I wear (clothes, &c.) ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{o}r\acute{e}\sigma\alpha$ .
$\gamma\acute{e}l\acute{a}\omega$ , I laugh ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{e}l\acute{a}\sigma\alpha$ .
$(\acute{e})\mu\acute{p}\acute{o}r\acute{u}\omega$ , I can ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\mu\acute{p}\acute{o}r\acute{e}\sigma\alpha$ .
$\pi\acute{r}\acute{o}s\acute{k}\acute{a}l\acute{a}\omega$ , I invite ;	$\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{r}\acute{o}s\acute{k}\acute{a}l\acute{e}\sigma\alpha$ .

(β) A few contracted verbs have  $\xi$  in their Aorist (as if formed from a Present in  $\zeta$ ) :

e.g.  $\phi\upsilon\sigma\acute{a}\omega$ , I blow ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\upsilon\sigma\eta\xi\alpha$ .  
 $\tau\acute{r}\acute{a}\beta\acute{a}\omega$ , I pull ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\tau\acute{r}\acute{a}\beta\eta\xi\alpha$ .

5. (a) Verbs whose characteristic letter in the Present is  $\nu$  preceded by  $\epsilon$ ,  $a$ , or  $o$ , lose the  $\nu$  before the Aorist termination  $\sigma\alpha$ , and  $o$  is written  $\omega$  in the Aorist :

e.g.  $\delta\acute{e}\nu\omega$ , I bind ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\delta\acute{e}\sigma\alpha$ .  
 $\mu\acute{a}l\acute{l}\acute{o}\nu\omega$ , I scold ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\acute{a}l\acute{l}\omega\sigma\alpha$ .  
 $\delta\acute{a}y\acute{g}k\acute{a}\nu\omega$ , I bite ;  $\dot{\epsilon}\delta\acute{a}y\acute{g}k\acute{a}\sigma\alpha$ .

(b) Verbs whose characteristic letter in the Present is  $\tau$  preceded by  $\phi$ , or  $\nu$  preceded by  $\chi$ , lose the  $\tau$  or  $\nu$ , and the  $\phi$  or  $\chi$  combines with the  $\sigma$  of the Aorist termination to form  $\psi$  or  $\xi$ :

e.g. κόφτω, I cut ; ζκοψα.  
δειχνω, I show ; ζδειξα.

6. Verbs in  $\lambda\lambda\omega$ ,  $\mu\omega$ ,  $\rho\omega$ , and some in  $\nu\omega$ , have no  $\sigma$  in the Aorist ; the characteristic letter remains the same as in the Present, but if  $\epsilon$  is the letter preceding it is generally changed to  $\epsilon\iota$  :

e.g. στέλλω, I send ; ζστειλα.  
φέρω, I bring ; ζφέρα.  
μένω, I remain ; ζμεινα.

NOTE.—Verbs in  $\lambda\omega$  and  $\rho\omega$  have a popular form for the Present in  $\nu\omega$  :

e.g. στέλνω for στέλλω.  
φέρνω „ φέρω.  
σέρνω „ σύρω, I drag ; Aorist ζσυρα.

7. Verbs in  $\alpha\iota\omega$  have  $\alpha\iota\omega$  in the Aorist :

ζεσταίνω, I warm ; ζξεστανα.

8. Many verbs in  $\iota\zeta\omega$ , and some others, have a collateral form for the Present in  $\nu\alpha\omega$  ; but the Aorist always comes from the first form :

e.g. γυρίζω, γυρνάω, I turn ;  $(\dot{\epsilon})$ γύρισα.  
σφαλίζω, σφαλνάω, I shut ;  $(\dot{\epsilon})$ σφάλισα  $((\dot{\epsilon})$ σφάληξα).  
ξεχάνω, ξεχνάω, I forget ; ξέχασα.

Some other verbs, again, having only the form  $\nu\alpha\omega$  in the Present, form their Aorist as from a Present in  $\alpha\iota\omega$  or  $\alpha\omega$  :

e.g. κινάω, I serve wine ; ζκέρασα.  
κρεμνῶ, I hang up ; ζκρέμασα.

## USE OF THE AORIST.

The Aorist indicates indefinite past action : *e.g.* ἤστειλα, I sent. It is distinguished on the one hand from the Imperfect, which denotes repetition or continuance, and on the other from the Perfect, which denotes action completed at the present time. It occupies therefore the same position as the French *passé indéfini*, and is often used where the English idiom prefers the Perfect : *e.g.* ἤστειλα τὸ γράμμα, I have sent the letter.

In verbs whose Present expresses a state or condition, the Aorist expresses the beginning of that state as past :

πεινῶ, I am hungry ; ἐπείνασα, I have got hungry, I am hungry.  
νυστάζω, I am sleepy ; ἐνύσταξα.

In particularly vivid speech the Aorist is used to express future action ; the action is represented as so near and certain as to be practically past :

*e.g.* φύγε ἢ σε σκότωσα, go away, or I'll kill you (or you're a dead man).

NOTE.—It will be observed that the above rules are merely practical ; and the philologist may take exception to the lack of explanation of the forms given ; but such explanations would necessitate a knowledge of ancient Greek only possessed by those to whom the explanations would be superfluous. In many cases the ancient Greek rule, based on philological reasons, is violated from the influence of analogy :

*e.g.* ἐπαιξα, ἐφύσηξα.

## Exercise 8.—A.

"Εσκυψε καὶ ἐσήκωσε τὸ βιβλίο. "Αναψαν τὰ κηριά. Γιατὶ δὲν ἤναψες (ἀναψες) τὴ λάμπα ; "Έκοψες τὸ χέρι σου ; 'Ερράψαμε τὰ φορέματά σας πολλαὶς φοραῖς : γιατί τα σχιζετε ; Εἶσαι ἄρρωστος· σὲ ἔβλαψαν τὰ βαρειά φαγιά. Τὸν ἐγυρεψα παντοῦ. Με γύρεψε κανείς ; "Οχι, δέν σας ἐγύρεψε κανείς. Δέν το ἐπίστεψα. Ψὲς (χθὲς) ἐχορέψαμε δᾶλη τῇ νύχτᾳ. Πόσαις 'μέραις ἐλεψε ;

σκύφτω, I bend, stoop.	βλάφτω, I injure.
σηκόνω, I lift.	έρρωστος, ill.
ἀνάφτω, I light.	βαρύς, heavy.
τὸ κηρί, the candle.	γυρεύω, I look for, ask for.
ἡ λάμπα, the lamp.	παντοῦ, everywhere.
κόφτω, I cut.	χορεύω, I dance.
τὸ χέρι, the hand.	ἡ νύχτα, the night.
βάφτω, I sew.	δλος, all.
τὸ φόρεμα, the dress.	λείπω, I am absent.
σχίζω, I tear.	

## Exercise 8.—B.

She lighted the lamp. Why have you not written the letter ? I have cut my finger. Have you sewn the dress ? The heavy wine has done you harm. I bent down and lifted up the ticket. Some one asked for you. How long did you dance ? Have you heard the story ? He did not believe it. They were a year away.

the finger, δ δάχτυλος.  
the story, ή ιστορία.

the year, δ χρόνος.

## Exercise 9.—A.

Ἐπάστρεψε ή δοῦλα τὰ πιάτα ; Μοῦ ἔδειξε τὸ σπῆτι τοῦ. Ἐπαίξατε χαρτιά ; Μᾶς ἐκλεψαν ἔνα ώρολόγι. Ἐρρίξε τὸ μπαστοῦνι δξω ἀπὸ τὸ παραθύρι. Δὲν ἐφυλάξατε τὸ μυστικό. Ποιὸς μὲ φώναξε ; Δὲν ἔστιαξες τὴν κάμαρα ἀκόμη ; Γρήγορα ἐνύσταξες. δὲν εἰνε ὁχτῶ ἀκόμη. Ἐσφιξε τὸ χέρι μου. Ἀλλαξε πολὺ ή ὅψι σου. Ἀνοιξαν τὸ μπαστόνι ; Δὲν ἄνοιξε τὰ μάτια του. Ποὺ ἔτρεξαν τὰ παιδιά ; Διατὶ ἔσπρωξες τὸ σκυλί ; Δὲν μ' ἐκύτταξε καθόλου. Τὸν ἐκύτταξα καλὰ καλά. Γιατὶ ἔτρόμαξε.

παστρέψω, I clean, make clean.	δχτά, eight.
ή δοῦλα, the maid-servant.	σφίγγω, I press, squeeze.
τὸ χαρτί, the card, the paper.	ἀλλάξω, to change.
κλέφτω, I steal.	ή ὅψι, the appearance.
τὸ ώρολόγι, the watch, clock.	ἀνοίγω, I open.
τὸ μπαστοῦνι, the stick.	τὸ μπαστόνι, the box.
τὸ παραθύρι (ή παράθυρα), the window.	τὸ μάτι, the eye.
δξω ἀπό, out of.	σπρώχνω, I push.
φυλάγω, to keep, to guard.	τὸ σκυλί, the dog.
τὸ μυστικό, the secret.	κυττάξω, I see.
σιάξω, to put to rights, to tidy up.	καλὰ καλά, very well, thoroughly.
ή κάμερα, the room.	τρομάξω, I am afraid.
γρήγορα, quickly, soon.	

*Exercise 9.—B.*

We opened all the doors and windows. They called him. I shall change my clothes. Have we not kept the secret? I am sleepy (use the Aorist). She threw the book on the ground. The children ran home. The smoke suffocated her. She sighed and squeezed my hand. We have not seen her at all. The maid-servant heard the noise and was afraid.

on the ground, *χάμου*.  
home, *εἰς τὸ σπίτι τῶν*.  
the smoke, *δ καπνός*.

I suffocate, *πνίγω*.  
I sigh, *στενάζω*. Aor. *στέναξα*.  
the noise, *δ κρότος*.

*Exercise 10.—A.*

Ἐδιάβασε τὸ γράμμα καὶ τὸ σχιστε (τὸ ἔσχιστε). Ἀκουσες τὴν βροντή; Ἀδειάσαμε τὸ ποτήρι. Ἐδεσε τὸ ἄλογο σὲ μὰ ἐξώπορτα. Ποιὸς ἔδεσε αὐτὰ τὰ βιβλία; Γιατὶ φωνάζει τὸ παιδί; Τὸ δάγκασε ἐνα σκυλί. Ἐπιασε τὸ σκυλί ἀπὸ τὸ αὐτό. Τί ὥρα ἔγύρισε 's τὸ σπῆτι; Τί γυρεύεις; ἔχασα<sup>2</sup> τὸ πορτοφόλι μου. Ἀρχισαν τὰ μαθήματα. Ἐσφάληξε τὴν πόρτα καὶ ἔχασε τὸ κλειδί. Πότε ἔφθασε τὸ βαπόρι;

ἡ βροντή, the thunder.  
ἀδειάζω, I empty.  
τὸ ποτήρι, the glass.  
δένω, I bind.  
τὸ ἄλογο, the horse.  
σὲ (εἰς, 's), to.  
ἡ ἐξώπορτα, the door, the gate.  
πιάνω, I seize.  
ἀπό, (here) on.

τὸ αὐτό, the ear.  
τί ὥρα, what o'clock.  
τὸ πορτοφόλι, the portfolio.  
ἀρχίω, I begin.  
τὸ μάθημα, the lesson.  
τὸ κλειδί, the key.  
τὸ βαπόρι, the steamboat.  
φθάνω, I arrive.

*Exercise 10.—B.*

He turned the leaf. Did you ever hear or read anything like that? We emptied the glasses and filled them again. He came back from the market at eleven o'clock. The glass is broken. We have lost the ring. They have forgotten it. The play has not begun yet. When did you shut the shop? Where did you buy these cigars? His father arrived yesterday. Have you put out the light? Have you forgotten the name? He has left his handkerchief here.

I turn, <i>γυρίζω</i> .	I buy, <i>ἀγοράζω</i> .
the leaf, <i>τὸ φύλλο</i> .	cigar, <i>τὸ πούρο</i> .
I fill, <i>γεμίζω</i> .	the light, <i>τὸ φῶς</i> .
I refill, <i>ξαναγεμίζω</i> .	I put out, <i>σβύνω</i> .
at eleven o'clock, <i>'s ταῦς ἑνδεκα (ῶραις)</i> .	the name, <i>τὸ ὄνομα</i> .
the market, <i>ἡ ἀγορά</i> .	the handkerchief, <i>τὸ μανδύλι</i> .
I break, <i>σπάνω</i> (is broken, <i>ἐσπασε</i> ).	I leave, <i>ἀφήνω</i> .
the ring, <i>τὸ δαχτυλίδι</i> .	here, <i>ἐδῶ</i> .
the play (say the representation), <i>ἡ παράστασι</i> .	

## Exercise 11.—A.

Δέν σου 'μίλησε κανείς. *\*Ηργησες* πολὺ σήμερα. *\*Η μητέρα* 'φιλησε τὸ παιδί της. Μὲ 'ρώτησαν ἀν ἡμονα ἀπὸ τὴν Σμύρνην. *\*Ηγαπήσαμε τὸν νέον*. Τὸν ἐξυπνήσαμε 's ταῦς τέσσερας. Διόρθωσες τὸ θέμα; Βούλωσα ἐν δόντι. Δὲν ἐσαρώσαμε τὴν κάμερα. *\*Έχω* σινάχι, ἐκρύωσα δυνατά. Ποιὸς ἐκούνησε τὸ τραπέζι; Πόσα 'πληρώσατε διὰ τὸ μπιλιέτο; *\*Εστειλες* τὰ γράμματα πονγραψα; *\*Εσυρε* τὸ σάκκο 'πίσω του. Οἱ στρατιώταις (*σολδάταις*) ἐδείρανε τὸν λγστήν. *\*Ο παπούτζης* ἔφερε τὰ παπούτζια μου.

ἀργέω, ἀργῶ, to be late.	δυνατά, badly (lit. strongly).
σήμερα, to-day.	κουνῶ, I move.
ἀγαπῶ, I love. Aorist, I have got fond of.	τὸ τραπέζι, the table.
δ νέος, the young man.	πληρόνω, I pay.
ξυπνῶ ( <i>ξυπνάω</i> ), I waken.	διά, γιά, for.
διορθώνω, I correct.	στέλνω, I send.
τὸ θέμα, the exercise.	δ σάκκος, the sack.
βουλόνω, I seal, stop; <i>ἐβούλωσα</i> , I have had (a tooth) stopped.	δισώσω, 'πίσω, behind.
τὸ δόντι, the tooth.	δ στρατιώτης ( <i>σολδάτος</i> ), the soldier.
σαρώνω, I sweep.	δέρνω, I strike, beat.
τὸ συνάχι, the cold in the head.	δ ληστής, the robber.
κρυψώ, I catch cold.	τὸ παπούτζι, the boot, shoe.
	δ παπούτζης, the shoe-maker.

## Exercise 11.—B.

We asked the gentleman if he was a German. When did you wake this morning? They stayed out late yesterday. He had a tooth stopped. He caught cold. He pulled my hair. We have kept this book for him. We paid twenty-five drachmas. Mr. Stilianopoulos has sold his house. I have not sent the letters yet. Have they brought the newspaper? They quarrelled.

if, *εντός*.  
 the German, *ο Γερμανός*.  
 when ? *πότε* ;  
 at what o'clock ? *τι ώρα* ;  
 this morning, *το πρωτό*.  
 the hair, *τα μαλλιά*.

I keep, *κρατέω*.  
 twenty-five, *είκοσιπέντε*.  
 the drachma, *ἡ δραχμή*.  
 I sell, *πουλάω*.  
 I quarrel, *μαλλόνω*.

### SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE, CONDITIONAL.

*On the compound tenses, and the conjunctions which introduce them.*

Both the present and the Aorist Subjunctive have the same endings as the Present Indicative, but it is usual to write *γ*, *ω* in the Subjunctive instead of the *ε*, *ο*, of the Indicative. The Aorist Subjunctive has the same characteristic letter as the Indicative.

The particle *νά* is usually followed by the Subjunctive, and may be translated into English in the following various ways.

1. By the Infinitive, with or without *to* preceding it.

*δεν ξέρω νὰ διαβάζω τουρκικά.* I cannot read Turkish.  
*θέλω νὰ φύγω.* I wish to go away.

2. By the Imperative.

*νὰ τόνε κυττάξῃς καλὰ καλά!* Watch him well.  
*νά το γράψῃ αὐτός!* Let him write it.

NOTE.—In this case and the following *νά* seems to be used after some verb understood like *πρέπει* (il faut).

3. By some equivalent of the verb ought.

*νά το γράψω* ; am I to write it ?  
*νὰ τόνε προσκαλέσω* ; Ought I to invite him ?  
*νά σου διαβάσῃ τὸ γράμμα* ; Is he to read the letter to you ?

4. By some equivalent of the verb to wish.

*νά τον πάρῃ ο λύκος* ! The deuce take him (ο λύκος = wolf).

A wish may also be expressed with *vá* omitted.

δ θεὸς φυλάξῃ. God forbid.

*và* occurs in oaths.

νὰ χαρῶ τὰ μάτια μου! Bless my eyes.

The particle *θá* with the Subjunctive is used for the Future.

δένθα τὸν ξεχάσω ποτέ μου. I shall never forget him.

The Subjunctive is also used after a large number of particles:

e.g. γιὰ *vá* in order that, so that.

γιὰ *va* μή, lest.

σὰν, if.

and after the indefinite pronoun and adverb,

ὅποιος, who-ever.

ὅπου, wherever.

and after *ἴσως*, perhaps, instead of the future.

e.g. σοῦ το λέγω γιὰ νὰ μὴ νομίζης πῶς εἶνε κακὸς ἀνθρώπος.  
I tell you, lest you should think that he is a bad man.

ἴσως ἔλθῃ ἀπόψε, he will perhaps come this evening.

ὅποιον ίδης πές τον πῶς—, whoever you see, tell him that—.

The compound tenses (perfect, pluperfect, future perfect) are formed from the tenses of *ἔχω* and the Aorist Infinitive. The ending for the present and Aorist infinitive is *ει*.

The Conditional is expressed by the particle *θá* or (Pres. Cond. only) by the imperfect of the verb *θέλω*, I wish (Imperfect *ηθέλα*, Aorist *ηθέλησα*) and the Imperfect or Pluperfect of the verb. Occasionally the third person of the Imperfect of *θέλω* is used instead of the particle *θá*.

e.g. θὰ ημαστε εὐτυχεῖς }  
ηθέλε „ „ } we should be happy.

The Imperfect Conditional of a dependent clause in English is translated by the Greek Imperfect Indicative.

If I were. *Δν ημοουν.*

In dependent clauses containing either a perf. cond. or pluperf. conditional verb, the verb is always translated into Greek by the Imperf. Conditional.

e.g. *ἄν το ηξέρα θά το ἔλεγον* may mean either if I knew it I should say it or—if I had known it, I should have said it.

The Imperative 2nd person (Pres. and Aorist endings *ε*, *ετε*) may only be used in affirmative sentences, in negative sentences *μή* (*μήν*) with the Subjunctive is used.

e.g. *γράφε*, *γράψε*, write! { *μή γράψης!* } *do not write!*

The particle *ᾶς* with the Subjunctive is the usual rendering of the Imperative for the first and third persons; but it is not used for the second.

*ᾶς εἰσέλθη*, let him come in.

*ᾶς γράψωμε*, let us write.

*ᾶς γράψη*, let him write.

*Must* is translated by *πρέπει* with *νὰ* following; like the French *il faut que*.

e.g. *πρέπει νὰ τόνι πληρώσης*, you must pay him.

### Exercise 12.—A.

Ποῦ είνε ὁ Κάρολος; Τὸν γυρεύει ὁ ιατρός. Θέλει νὰ δμιλήσῃ διὰ τὴν πούλησι τοῦ σπητιοῦ. Τί νὰ γράψω τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου; Γράψε τοῦ ὅτι ἔφθασε ὁ πατέρας μου καὶ χαιρέτησέ τον ἀπὸ μέρος μου. Σὲ παρακαλῶ νὰ μὴ τὸ ξεχάσῃς. Τί θέλετε νὰ ἀγοράζητε; Ήέρει γερμανικά; Πότε θὰ φθάσῃ τὸ βαπτόρι; Θέλετε νὰ πουλήσητε τὰ ἀλογά σας; Διάβασε τοῦτο τὸ γράμμα. Μὴν ἀκούσῃς ὅτι λέγουν αὐτοί. Ἀκουσε ὅτι διαβάζομεν, ἀλλὰ μὴ 'μιλᾶς. Σήμερα μᾶς ἔστειλαν ἕνα ὡραῖο κρασὶ ἀπὸ τὴν Σάμον. Θέλεις νά το δοκιμάσῃς; \*Αν 'μπορέσω θά σου στείλω παράδεις. Ἐλεύθερος θέλω νὰ ζῶ. Δὲν 'μποροῦν νὰ ξεχάσουν αὐτὴν τὴν ιστορία. Μὴν τρέχῃς ἔχομε καιρόν. Τρεξε! Τρεξε! ἀλλως θὰ ἀργήσῃς. \*Ας ἀκούσωμε ἔνα ἀπὸ τὰ τραγούδια ποὺ ξέρεις. Πρέπει νά τον γυρέψωμε.

διατρός, the doctor.  
 ή πούλησι, the sale.  
 ἀπὸ μέρος μου, for me.  
 παρακαλέω } I beg, request,  
 παρακαλῶ } (form for *please*).

γερμανικά, German.  
 δοκιμάζω, I try, taste.  
 ἀλεύθερος, free.  
 τὸ τραγοῦδι, the song.  
 ἄλλως, otherwise.

### Exercise 12.—B.

May I bring you a glass of wine (trans. by *và* and Subj.)? Do you wish (*θά* and Subj.) to read the book that I have bought? When will he send you the money? Do not forget (*và*) to invite him. Take care; the dog will bite you. If he does not pay me I shall have no money to-morrow. As soon as you have read it you will believe it. (As soon as = *ἄφοῦ*, use Aor. Subj.). Can he swim? Have you not cut your hand? Run quickly, so as not to come too late. We will not sell the horse so cheap. He has forgotten to fix the hour. Ask him whether he is a Persian or a Turk. We cannot believe such a thing. He must take the letters to the post. May she open the window? Shut the window. Go (*περιπατῶ*) quickly. Don't cut the paper. Don't laugh. He will be angry if (*ὅταν* and Subj.) he hears it. When will the lectures begin? I shall speak to him (Gen.) about (*περὶ*) them. Call your brother. Do not conceal it. When am I to expect them to-morrow? You must take care not to take cold. Let us go quicker. What can I offer you?

I take care, *προσέχω*.  
 I swim, *κολυμπάω*.  
 to come too late, *ἀργέω*.  
 cheap, *φτηνά*.  
 the Persian, *δι Πέρσης*.  
 such a thing, *τέτοιο πράγμα*  
 the post, *ἡ πόστα*.

I cut, *κόφτω*.  
 I am angry, *θυμόνω*.  
 I conceal, *κρύβω*.  
 I expect, *προσμένω*. Aor. *ἐπρόσμενα*.  
 " *καρτερῶ*. Aor. (*ἐ*)*καρτέρησα*.  
 I offer, *προσφέρω*.

### PASSIVE FORM.

The Passive proper seldom has its original meaning. Many verbs occur only in this form, and then have mostly an active meaning, e.g. *ἔρχομαι*, I come.

Some verbs occur in both active and passive form. Some of these have the ordinary active and passive signification of the verb; but the majority have—

1. A reflexive force : *χτενίζω*, I comb ; *χτενίζομαι*, I comb my hair.
2. A reciprocal force : *ἀνταμόμεστα*, we met each other.

## Present.

Endings :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>ομαι</i> ( <i>ουμαι</i> )	— <i>όμεστα</i> ( <i>ούμεστα</i> ), ( <i>ομεθα</i> )
2	— <i>εσαι</i>	— <i>εστε</i> ( <i>εσθε</i> )
3	— <i>εται</i>	— <i>ονται</i> (— <i>ουνται</i> )

Endings for contracted verbs in *άω* :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>οῦμαι</i>	— <i>ούμαστε</i>
2	— <i>ᾶσαι</i>	— <i>ᾶστε</i>
3	— <i>ᾶται</i>	— <i>οῦνται</i>

For contracted verbs in *έω* and many in *άω* :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>ιοῦμαι</i> (— <i>ιέμαι</i> )	— <i>ιόμεστα</i> (— <i>ιούμεστα</i> )
2	— <i>ιέσαι</i>	— <i>ιέστε</i> ( <i>ιοῦστε</i> )
3	— <i>ιέται</i>	— <i>ιοῦνται</i>

## Imperfect.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>όμονν</i>	— <i>ούμαστε</i> (— <i>ωμαστε</i> )
2	— <i>ονσονν</i> (— <i>όσονν</i> [ <i>α</i> ])	— <i>ούσαστε</i> (— <i>όσαστε</i> )
3	— <i>ονταν</i> (— <i>όταν</i> [ <i>ε</i> ])	— <i>ουνταν</i> (— <i>όντονσαν</i> )

For contracted verbs in *άω* :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>ούμονν</i>	— <i>ούμαστε</i>
2	— <i>ούσονν</i> ( <i>α</i> )	— <i>ούσαστε</i>
3	— <i>ούνταν</i> ( <i>ε</i> )	— <i>ουνταν</i> ( <i>ε</i> )

For some contracted verbs in *έω* and *άω* the same as above with *ι* prefixed, e.g. —*ιούμονν*, *ιούσονν*, &c.

Conjugate the Present and Imperfect Passive of the following verbs :—

πλένομαι, I wash myself (πλένω, I wash).

χάνομαι, I am lost, I perish (χάνω, I lose).

κοιμούμαι, I sleep.

? στενοχωρούμαι (στενοχωρέω, I am straitened, compel).

κάθομαι, I sit down.

### Aorist.

Endings (Indicative) :

Pers.	Sing.	Plur.
1	— θηκα	— θήκαμε
2	— θηκες	— θήκετε (θήκατε)
3	— θηκε	— θηκαν (θήκανε)

The Aorist Passive is formed from the stem of the Aorist Active, the above Passive terminations being substituted for the *σα*, *σας*, &c., of the Active, and affecting the preceding consonant differently from the Active Aorist *σ*. The following table shows these differences :—

Present.	Aorist Act.	Aorist Pass.
ζ e.g. πειράζω	ξ ἐπείραξα	χθ (ἐ)πειράχθηκα, to annoy.
φ e.g. γράφω	ψ ἐγραψα	φθ ἐγράφθηκα, to write.
ζ, θ e.g. σχίζω	σ ἐσχισα	σθ (ἐ)σχίσθηκε, to tear.
vowel or ν* e.g. χάνω ἀγαπῶ	σ ἐχασα ἀγάπησα	θ (ἐ)χάθηκα, to lose. ἀγαπήθηκα, to love.
αίν e.g. ζεσταίνω	αν ἐζέστανα	άθ (ἐ)ζεστάθηκα, to warm.
λ and ρ e.g. φέρω	λ and ρ ἐφέρα	λθ and ρθ ἐφέρθηκα, to carry.

\* NOTE.—Exceptions occur, such as ἀκούω, ἀκουσα, ἀκούσθηκα to listen.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

The Present has the same endings as the Indicative in pronunciation ; but in writing it is customary to substitute  $\omega$  for  $\circ$  in the first person singular, according to the ancient rule.

The Aorist has the following :—

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
— $\hat{\omega}$	— $\hat{\omega}\mu\epsilon$
— $\hat{\eta}\varsigma$	— $\hat{\eta}\tau\epsilon$
— $\hat{\eta}$	— $\hat{\omega}\nu\epsilon$

These endings are affixed to the verb, after the Indicative ending  $\eta\kappa\alpha$  has been taken away, e.g. Indicative,  $\hat{\alpha}ko\hat{\nu}\sigma\theta\eta\kappa\alpha$ , I was heard ; Subj.  $\nu\hat{\alpha} \hat{\alpha}ko\hat{\nu}\sigma\theta\hat{\omega}$ .

The Passive Subjunctive is used and the Future formed in the same way as in the Active, e.g.  $\theta\hat{\alpha} \hat{\alpha}ko\hat{\nu}\sigma\theta\hat{\omega}$ , I shall be heard.

## IMPERATIVE.

Present endings :	— $\hat{o}\hat{\nu}$
	— $\hat{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$

Aorist : The second person singular of the Passive Aorist Imperative has the same characteristic letter as the Active, when that letter is  $\sigma$ ,  $\psi$ , or  $\xi$ .

Present.	Act. Aorist.	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
e.g. $\gamma\rho\alpha\hat{\omega}$	$\hat{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\alpha\psi\alpha$	$\gamma\rho\alpha\psi\hat{\omega}\nu$

Verbs which have no active take  $\varsigma$ ,  $\psi$ , or  $\xi$  in the Pass. Aor. Pass. in the same way, if the Aorist Active would have taken one of these letters.

Pres.	Act. Aor. (not used).	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
e.g. $\kappa\omega\mu\hat{\omega}\nu\mu\alpha\iota\mu$	$\hat{\epsilon}\kappa\omega\mu\hat{\omega}\alpha\sigma\alpha$	$\kappa\omega\mu\hat{\omega}\sigma\alpha\hat{\omega}\nu$

Verbs in  $\lambda$ ,  $\rho$  take  $\sigma$  :

Pres.	Act. Aorist.	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
e.g. $\phi\epsilon\hat{\rho}\omega$	$\hat{\epsilon}\phi\epsilon\hat{\rho}\alpha$	$\phi\epsilon\hat{\rho}\sigma\alpha\hat{\omega}\nu$

The second person plural is the same as the Passive Aorist Subjunctive.

N.B.—It will be observed that this Imperative is derived from the ancient Middle Aorist, and not from the Passive.

### INFINITIVE.

The Aorist is used in the formation of compound tenses, and is the same as the third person of Aorist Subjunctive in pronunciation, the *γ* of the Subjunctive becoming *η* in the Infinitive.

Pres.	Pass. Aorist.	Aorist Infinitive.
e.g. δανείζομαι	(ἐ)δανείσθηκα	δανεισθῆ, to borrow.

### COMPOUND TENSES.

The formation of these and the Conditional is obvious, and may be seen in the table.

### PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

The ending is *μένος* (*μένη*, *μένο*). The Perfect Participle is formed from the Passive Aorist in the following manner :—

1. *σθ* in the Passive Aorist becomes *σμένος* in the Perfect Participle :

Pres.	Act. Aor.	Pass. Aor.	Perf. Pass. Part.
e.g. σχίζω, I tear.	ἐσχισα	(ἐ)σχίσθηκα	σχισμένος

2. *χθ* becomes *γμένος* :

e.g. πειράζω, I annoy.	ἐπείραξα	(ἐ)πειράχθηκα	πειραγμένος
------------------------	----------	---------------	-------------

3. *φθ* becomes *μμένος* :

e.g. γράφω, I write.	ἐγραψα	ἐγράφθηκα	γραμμένος
----------------------	--------	-----------	-----------

4. *θ* usually becomes *μένος* :

e.g. τυπώνω, I press.	ἐτύπωσα	(ἐ)τυπώθηκε	τυπωμένος
-----------------------	---------	-------------	-----------

Some verbs in *άω* have *σμένος*:

διψάω, I thirst.	—	—	διψασμένος
πεινάω, I hunger.	—	—	πεινασμένος

The Perfect Passive Participle is often used instead of the Aorist Infinitive in active or passive compound tenses. Instead of *ἔλχα γράψει*, we have *ἔλχα γραμμένο*, I had written; and instead of *ἔλχε γραφθῆ*, we more commonly have *ἔτανε γραμμένον*, it had been written.

Intransitive verbs may have a Perfect Passive Participle (cf. *διψάω* and *πεινάω* above). *περνάω*, I pass, has *περασμένος*.

Examples of some verbs in the Passive Voice (where the Active is not given there is none):—

Pres.	Aorist.	Aor. Imp.	Perf. Part.	Active.
χάνομαι	(ἐ)χάθηκα	χάσου	χαμένος	χάνω, I lose.
τραβιοῦμαι	(ἐ)τραβήχθηκα	τραβήξου	τραβηγμένος	τραβῶ, I draw.
συλλογίζομαι	(ἐ)συλλογίσθηκα	συλλογίσουν	συλλογισμένος	—
(συλλογιοῦμαι), I consider.				(thoughtful, pensive).
φοβοῦμαι	(ἐ)φοβήθηκα	φοβήσουν	—	(φοβίζω), (I am afraid)
κοιμοῦμαι,	(ἐ)κοιμήθηκα	κοιμήσουν	—	—
I sleep.				
ρίχνομαι	(ἐρ)ρίχτηκα*	ρίξουν	ριγμένος	ρίχνω, I throw.
κουράζομαι	(ἐ)κουράστηκα	—	κουρασμένος	κουράζω, I tire.

\* The ending *θηκα* is often pronounced *τηκα*, especially after *χ*, *φ*, *σ*.

σιχαίνομαι (I dislike)	(ἐ)σιχάθηκα	σιχάσον	σιχαμένος	—
λερνόμαι	(ἐ)λερώθηκα	λερώσον	λερομένος (dirty)	λερόνω, I soil.
ξουρίζομαι	(ἐ)ξουρίσθηκα	ξουρίσον	ξουρισμένος	ξουρίζω, I shave.
θυμούμαι (I remember)	(ἐ)θυμήθηκα	θυμήσον	—	(θυμίζω)
χρειάζομαι (I need)	(ἐ)χρειάσθηκα	—	—	—
ξαπλόνομαι (I go to bed)	(ἐ)ξαπλώθηκα	ξαπλώσον	ξαπλομένος	ξαπλόνω, I stretch.

## Exercise 13.—A.

Τόνε φοβᾶσαι ; ὅχι, δὲν τόνε φοβοῦμαι καθόλου. Τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου ημουνα 's τὴ Σύρο δὲν τὸν ἐφοβούμουν, ἀλλὰ ἐδῶ τὸν ἐφοβήθηκα. Μή τὸν φοβᾶσαι ! εἰνε καλὸς ἄνθρωπος δὲν θά σε πειράξῃ. "Οτι καὶ ἂν ἵδω δὲν θὰ φοβοῦμαι. Κοιμάται ὁ ἀδελφός σου ; "Οχι, δὲν ἐκοιμήθηκε ἀκόμη. 'Αφοῦ εἶσαι κουρασμένος νὰ κοιμηθῆς. Κοιμήσου. Κύτταξε μὴ λερωθῆς· εἰνε λάσπαις 's τὸν δρόμο. Τὸ μανδύλι σου εἶγε λερωμένο. Τὸ σκυλί μας 'χάθηκε. Νὰ χαθῆς, μασκαρά ! Μήν ἀφήσῃς τὰ γράμματα 's τὸ τραπέζι, γιατὶ θὰ χαθοῦν. 'Τραβήχθηκε 's τὴν κάμαρά μου. Τί συλλογίεσαι ; Συλλογίζομαι τὸν φίλο μου. Δὲν πίνω πλιὸ κρασί· τὸ 'σιχάθηκα. ὁ κλέφτης ρίχθηκε 'πάνω τὸν καὶ τὸν ἐσκότωσε. Τί ώρα θὰ κοιμηθῆς ; Θυμάσαι τὸν νέον ἐκείνον ποῦ 'μλούσε τὰ 'Αρμενικά ; Ποῦ κοιμᾶστε ; 'Εκείνο τὸν καιρὸν ἐβρισκότανε 's τὴ Βιέννη.

ὅχι, no.  
τὸν καιρὸν όπου, when.  
ἡ Σύρος, Syros.  
ἀλλά, but.  
ὅτι καὶ ἂν, whenever.  
κύτταξω, I look.  
ἡ λάσπη, the mud.  
δόρομος, the way, road.  
τὸ μανδύλι, the handkerchief.

νὰ χαθῆς, a curse (may you be lost).  
δ μασκαρᾶς, masker—fool, zany.  
δὲν—πλιό, no more.  
δ κλέφτης, the thief, robber.  
σκοτώνω, I kill.  
τὰ 'Αρμενικά, Armenian.  
'Βρίσκομαι, (εὐρίσκομαι) I am (Je trouves).  
ἡ Βιέννη, Vienna.

## Exercise 13.—B.

I am afraid of him (A.cc.) (use Aorist of verb). Now I am thinking of your friend (use Aor. of *συλλογίζομαι* or *θυμοῦμαι*). You ought to consider that. The letters are all lost, I have been reading and writing the whole day; now I am tired. I was in Nauplia last week (say the past week). He was dressed in black. Dress yourself. He is not dressed yet. I could not go to sleep. He will get shaved. He stretched himself on the ground (*χάμου*) and fell asleep. Do you want (*σοῦ χρειάζεται*) the knife still? Lie down on the sofa. They met one another.

Nauplia, τὰ Ναύπλια.

I dress, *'ντύνω* (*ἐνδύνω*).

I dress myself, *'ντύνομαι*. Aorist, *'ντύθηκα*. Imperat. Aor. *'ντύσου*. Participle Perf. Pass. *'ντυμένος*.

the sofa, δ *καναπές*.

to meet one another, *πιάνομαι* (from

*πιάνω*, I take). Aorist, *πιάσθηκα*.

Perf. Pass. Part., *πιασμένος*.

VERBS WITH CONTRACTED PRESENT (INDICATIVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE)  
AND AORIST SUBJUNCTIVE.

In speaking some verbs are contracted in the tenses above referred to. The contractions are as follows:—

Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Present Indic.	Contracted form.
λέγω, I say.	λέω	πάγω, I go.	πάω
λέγεις	λέσ	πάγεις	πᾶς
λέγει	λέει	πάγει	πάει
λέγομε	λέμε	πάγομε	πᾶμε
λέγετε	λέτε	πάγετε	πᾶτε
λέγουνε	λένε	πάγουν(ε)	πᾶνε

NOTE.—The shortened forms are also used for the Aorist Subjunctive, e.g. *ποῦ νὰ πάω*; where shall I go?

Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Aorist Subj.	Contracted form.
τρώγω, I eat. (τρώνω)	—	(νὰ) φάγω	φάω, used as Aor. Subj. of τρώγω.
τρώγεις	τρῆσ	φάγεις	φῆς
τρώγει	τρώει	φάγει	φᾶει
τρώγομε	τρῶμε	φάγαμε	φᾶμε
τρώγετε	τρῶτε	φάγετε	φᾶτε
τρώγουν(ε)	τρῶνε	φάγουνε	φᾶνε
Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Aorist Subj.	Contracted form.
θέλω, I wish.	—	κλαίω (κλαίγω)	I weep.
θέλεις	θές	κλαίεις	κλαῖς
θέλει	θέ	κλαίει	κλαῖ
θέλομε	θέμε	κλαίομε	κλαῖμε
θέλετε	θέτε	κλαίετε	κλαῖτε
θέλουν(ε)	θένε	κλαίουνε	κλαῖνε

φταίω, I am wrong, is contracted like κλαίω.

#### Exercise 14.—A.

Ποῦ θὰ πᾶς ἀπόψε; Θὰ πάω 's τὸ θέατρο; Σὲ ποιὸ θέατρο;  
Σὲ τὸ θέατρο τῆς Ἀλάμβρας. Ἐπείναστα πᾶμε νὰ φᾶμε. Τί θὰ φᾶνε σήμερα; Αὐτοὶ δὲν τρώνε ποτὲ φροῦτα. Διατί; φοβοῦνται μή τους βλάψῃ. Τί θές; θέλω νὰ πλύθω τὰ χέρια μου. Τί κλαῖς; κορίτζι; Μὲ ἐδάγκασε τὸ σκυλί. Σὺ φταῖς, δὲν ἐπρεπε νὰ το σπρώξῃς. Ποιὸς λέει ὅτι ἔφθασε ὁ ὑπουργός; Ἐμεῖς το λέμε.

τὰ φροῦτα, the fruit.  
πλύνω (πλένω), I wash.  
δαγκάνω, I bite.

σπρώχνω, I push.  
δ ὑπουργός, the (cabinet) minister.

## Exercise 14.—B.

Let us go and dine (say eat). Where is he going? He is going to get shaved. What are you eating? I am eating fruit. What would you like (*τί θές*) to eat? Shall I go home now? What are you crying for? We have lost our money. You dine very late. What do you say? I say that you are wrong. No, your brothers are wrong.

## IRREGULAR VERBS.

Present Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative. Sing.	Perf. Pass. Part.
ἀναιβαίνω (ἀναβαίνω) (ἀνηβαίνω)	I go up	ἀνέβηκα	ἀναιβῶ	ἀναιβήτε ἀναιβάτε
ἀποθαίνω (παυθαίνω)	I die	{ ἀπόθανα πέθανα	{ πεθάνω	—
ἀρέσω, I please		ἴρεσα	ἀρέσω	
ἀφήνω, I leave		ἀφῆσα ἀφῆκα	ἀφήσω ἀφήκω	ἀφηστε ἀφήτε
βάζω (βάλλω)	I put, lay	ἴβαλα	βάλω	βάλε
(βάνω)	Pass.	(ἐ)βάλθηκα		—
βαριούμαι (βαριέμαι)	I am weary	(ἐ)βαρέθηκα		
βγάζω (βγάλλω)	I pull out	ἴβγαλα	βγάλω	βγάλε
(βγάνω)	Pass.	(ἐ)βγάλθηκα		βγάλτε
βγαίνω, I go out		ἴβγηκα ἴβγα	ἴβγω	βγαλμένος
βλέπω, I see		εἶδα	ἰδῶ	ἰδέσ
βρέχω, I wet	ἴβρεξα		βρέξω	βρέξε
	Pass.	βρεχθῶ	—	—
		βραχῶ		βρεγμένος
βρίσκω (εὑρίσκω)	I find	{ ηῦρα βρῆκα (εὑρῆκα)	βρῶ	βρέ
	Pass.	εὑρω	εὑρέ	εὑρῆτε

NOTE.—'βγάλλω is derived by metathesis from ἐκβάλλω, and similarly 'βγαίνω from ἐκβαίνω.

## Exercise 15.—A.

Ποιὸς εἶνε κάτω; Εἶνε ὁ κύρος Μιχάλης. Ἀς ἀνεβῆ μὰ στιγμῆ. Δὲν μπορῶ νὰ ἀναιθῶ, γιατὶ πονεῖ τὸ ποδάρι μου. Σοῦ ἄρεσε ὁ περίπατος; Μάλιστα, μοῦ ἄρεσε πολύ. Τὸ καπέλο μου χάθηκε· δέν το βλέπω πουθενά. Μήπως τὸ ἄφησες 's τὴν καμαρά μου; Γύρεψέ το νὰ τοῦθρης (τὸ βρῆς). Δέν το ηῦρα καὶ δὲν πιστεύω ὅτι θὰ τοῦθρω. Νά το· ἡ δούλα το εἰχε βάλει 's τὸ ἄρμάρι. Θὰ πάς 's τὸ μαγαζί τώρα; Βαριούμαι νὰ πάω εἶνε μακρειά. Βαρέθηκα τὴν ζωή. Μπορεῖς νὰ βγάλης αὐτὸ τὸ καρφί; Βγαίνει κάθε βράδυ 's ταῖς ὁχτὼ ώραις. Ἔβγα ἀπ' ἐκεῖ νὰ σὲ ἰδῶ. Εἶδες τὸν ἀδελφόν μου. "Οχι, δέν τον εἶδα οὔτε χτές οὔτε σήμερα. Τὸ μανδύλι μου εἶνε βρέμμενό στεγνωσέ το. Πῶς βρέθηκες ἐδῶ; (How is it you are here?) 'Ο πατέρας σου ζῇ ἀκόμη; "Οχι, ἀπόθανε ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ δύο χρόνια.

κάτω, downstairs.  
κύρ, abbreviation of κύριος.  
ἡ στιγμή, the moment.  
πονῶ, I hurt.  
τὸ ποδάρι, the foot.  
δ περίπατος, the walk.  
δὲν—πουθενά, nowhere.  
μήπως, perhaps.

τὸ ἄρμάρι, the cupboard.  
μακρειά, far.  
ἡ ζωή, the life.  
τὸ καρφί, the nail.  
τὸ βράδυ, the evening.  
στεγνόνω, I dry.  
ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ δύο χρόνια, two years ago.

## Exercise 15.—B.

Have you found my ring? What ring? (I never saw you with (a) ring.) Yes, I forgot that I had not shown it to you; I bought it yesterday evening. I have left it (lying) about somewhere (πουθενά) (but I don't remember where.) Did he find the way alone? The flowers pleased me very much. I shall have a tooth pulled out (use Active). We saw him yesterday with his father. That is impossible, his father is not here; it must have been his brother (θὰ ἡτο, &c.). When will you go out to-morrow evening? I shall not go out; I have too much to do (translate much work). Do you see this scarf-pin? is it not pretty? I am thoroughly tired of that sort of thing.

never, δὲν—ποτέ.

yesterday evening, ψές τὸ βράδυ.

the flower, τὸ λουλούδι.

the tooth, τὸ δόντι.

the work, ἡ δουλειά.

scarf-pin, ἡ καρφίτσα.

## IRREGULAR VERBS—(continued).

Present Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative.	Perf. Pass. Part.
γίνομαι { I happen, } become	ἔγινα (ἔ)γείνηκα	γίνω γενῶ	γείνε γείνου	γινωμένος
δίνω (δίδω) { I give }	ἔδωσα (ἔ)δωκα	δώσω δώκω	δόσετε —	δομένος δοσμένος
ἔρχομαι, I come	ῆλθα ῆρθα	ῆλθω ῆρθω	ῆλα ῆλάτε	ἔρχωμένος
κάθομαι κάθουμαι { I sit, live }	ἔκαθησα ἔκατσα	καθήσω κάτσω	καθήσε κάτσε	καθισμένος
καίω { I burn }	ἔκαψα Pass. (ἔ)κάψκα	κάψω καῶ	κάψε κάψε	καμένος
κάμνω { do, make }	ἔκαμα	κάμω	κάμε	καμώμένος
καταλαβαίνω { I understand }	(ἔ)κατάλαβα			
καταβαίνω, I go down, like ἀναβαίνω				
κλαίω, I weep	ἔκλαψα	κλάψω	κλάψε	κλαμένος
λαμβάνω { I receive }	ἔλαβα			
λέγω, I say	εἶπα	εἴπω	πήτε πέτε	εἰπωμένος
		πῶ	εἴπέσ εἰπήτε εἰπέτε	
μαθαίνω { I learn, }	ἔμαθα	μάθω	μάθε	μαθημένος
μανθάνω { experience }				
μαζόνω { I collect }	ἔμαζωκα	μαζώω	μάζωξε	μαζώξετε
μαζεύω { I collect }	ἔμαζεψα	μαζέψω	μάζεψε	μαζέψετε
μεθῶ, I get drunk	(ἔ)μεθυσα	μεθύσω	μέθυσε	μεθύστε
μπαίνω { I go in }	ἔμβηκα (ἔμβαίνω)	ἔμπω	ἔμπα	μεθυσμένος
ντρέπομαι { I feel shy, }				
(ἔντρέπομαι) { I am ashamed }	ἔντράπτηκα	ντραπῶ		

## Exercise 16.—A.

Πότε ἔγινε αὐτό; Τὰ πορτογάλλια δὲν είνε ἀκόμη γινωμένα (ripe). Θὰ σε δείρω ἐν το πῆς σὲ κανένα ἄλλον. Δόσε μου ἔνα ἀπ' αὐτὰ τὰ ὥραια τριαντάφυλλα. Θά σου δώσω δὲν. Σὲ εὐχαριστῶ. Σὲ παρακαλῶ νὰ μου δώσῃς τὸ μπιλιέττο. Ἀπὸ ποὺ ἔρχεσαι; Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὸ σπῆτι καὶ πάω's τὸ σχολείο. Δὲν ἥλθαν ἀκόμη οἱ φίλοι σας; "Οχι, δὲν ἥλθαν. Πότε θᾶρθης νὰ με ιδῆς; Ἐλάτε δῶ, θὰ σε πῶ κάτι τι. Ποὺ κάθεσαι τώρα; Κάθομαι 's τὸν Φραγκομαχαλλᾶ. Κάτζε (ό)λίγο νὰ σου διαβάσω ἔνα ποίημα. Πόσον καιρὸν ἔκαθισες 's τὴν Γερμανίαν;

Κάψε αὐτὸ τὸ γράμμα γιὰ νὰ μή το βρῆ κανεὶς καί το διαβάσηγ. Τὸ σπῆτι (է)κάηκε. Τί θὰ κάμης ἀπόψε; Θὰ μείνω 's τὸ σπῆτι. Δὲν ξέρω ποῦ νὰ πάω. Κατάλαβες τί σούπα (=σοῦ εἶπα); Μάλιστα, καταλαβαίνω ὅλα, ἀλλὰ δὲν μπορῶ νά σε ἀπαντήσω. Θά το πῆγ τοῦ δασκάλου; Μάλιστα, θά τού το πῶ. Ποῦ ἔμαθες τὰ ρωμαϊκά; Τάμαβα (τὰ ἔμαθα) 's τὴν Νόλι καὶ 's τὰς Ἀθήνας. Εἶνε ἄρρωστος αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος; Ὁχι, εἶνε μόνον μεθυσμένος· κάθε ἐβδομάδα δύο φοράς μεθᾶ. Ἐμπα μέσα! Ὁχι, ντρέπομαι νᾶμπω. Γιατὶ νάντραπῆς;

τὸ πορτογάλλι, the orange.  
τὸ τριαντάφυλλο, the rose.  
εὐχαριστῶ, I thank.  
τὸ σχολεῖο, the school.

δ φραγκομαχαλλᾶς, the Frankish  
quarter.  
τὸ ποίημα, the poem.  
ἀπαντῶ, I answer.

ἡ ἑβδομάδα, the week.

### Exercise 16.—B.

You have come (too) late; I have no time now to speak to (with μέ) you. Come to me (say to my house) at ten o'clock to-morrow, but do not forget the hour. Can you tell me where Mr. Zamacopoulos lives? Come with me and I will show you the house. Tell him not to come to-morrow (use subj.) Pick up all the letters that are (lying) on the ground and burn them. Give me the key. Haven't I given it to you? Shall I say anything else (ἄλλο τίποτε) to your brother? Yes, give him this bottle of wine, and ask him to try it. We did not understand what he said. He speaks so quickly that (ὅπου) no one can understand him (κανεῖς—δὲν). I learnt to-day, that the church was burnt (down). Do not go in: the dog will bite you. Tell me, are the ladies of Smyrna beautiful? Indeed (εἶνε ἀληθεῖα ὅτι) I have never seen prettier women anywhere. About a hundred people were gathered together on the spot where the murder took place. We have lived four years in this house. Sit down for a little! Thank you, I won't sit down, I I haven't time. Come down out of that tree (say from), you young rascal, or I will give you the stick. Please give (νὰ and subj.) me ink and paper; I want to write to my brother. Do not leave the wine on the table; I know quite well (σιγοῦρα) that he will get drunk if he finds it.

at ten o'clock, 's ταῖς δέκα ώραις. the murder, δ φόνος.  
the hour, ἡ ώρα. four, τέσσαρα.  
I try, δοκιμάζω. the tree, τὸ δένδρο (δέντρο).  
about a hundred, καμιὰ ἑκατοσταριά. I give the stick, σαπίζω ἀπὸ ξύλου.  
the spot, τὸ μέρος.

IRREGULAR VERBS—(*continued*).

Pres. Indic.	Aorist Indic.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative. Sing. Plur.	Perf. Pass. Part.
παθαίνω, I suffer παίρω, I take	ἔπαθα (ἐ)πήρα Passive (ἐ)πάρθηκα	πάθω πάρω Passive παρθῶ	πάθε πάρε πάθετε πάρτε	παρμένος
πετάω { I fly away, I throw away } πηγαίνω, I go	{ (ἐ)πέταξα ἐπήγα	πετάξω πάω	πέταξε πήγαινε πετάξτε —	πεταγμένος πηγαμένος
πίνω, I drink	ἔπια	πιῶ	(νὰ) πᾶς ἄμε πίε	πιωμένος, drunken
πέφτω, I fall	ἔπια	πέσω	πέσε	πεσμένος
πλέω, I sail	ἔπλευσα	πλεύσω	πλεύσε	πλεύσετε
πνέω, I breathe	ἔπνευσα	πνεύσω	πνεύσε	πνεύσετε
πρήσκομαι { I swell } up	(ἐ)πρήσθηκα	πρησθῶ	—	πρησμένος
σηκόω, I lift up Passive.	ἔσθικωσα	σηκώσω	σήκωσε	σηκωμένος
σηκόνομαι, I stand up	(ἐ)σηκώθηκα	σηκωθῶ	σηκάσου σηκωθῆτε	
<del>στήσω</del> { I erect, set up }		στηγσα	στήσω	στήσε στήσετε στημένος
στέκω { I stand, stand still }		(ἐ)στάθηκα	σταθῶ	στάσου σταθῆτε
τρέφω, I nourish	ἔθρεψα	θρέψω	θρέψε	θρεμμένος
τρέχω, I run	ἔτρεξα	τρέξω	τρέξε	τρέξετε
τρώγω, I eat	ἔφαγα	φάγω	φάγε	φαγομένος
Pass. (ἐ)φαγώθηκα	φάω	φᾶ	φᾶτε	
τυχαίνω, I happen	ἔτυχα	τύχω		
δπόσχομαι, I promise	ἔποσχέθηκα	ἔποσχεθῶ	ἔπόσχου	ἔπόσχεσθε
φαίνομαι, I appear	(ἐ)φάνηκα	φαγῶ	φανοῦ	φανῆτε
φεύγω, I go away	ἔφυγα	φύγω	φύγε	φύγετε
			Pres. Imperative. φεύγα	φευγάτε
χαίρομαι } I rejoice	(ἐ)χάρηκα	χαρῶ	χαροῦ	χαρῆτε
χαίρω } I am satis-				
χορτάινω { I am satis- fied }	(ἐ)χόρτασα	χορτάσω	χόρτασε	χορτάστε
				χορτασμένος

## Exercise 17.—A.

Ἐπεσα κάτω καὶ ἔχτυπησα τὸ κεφάλι μου. Τί ἔπαθες; (What has happened to you?) Ποιὸς πῆρε τὰ σιγάρα μου; Δέν τα πῆρε κανείς. Μὴ πάρης τὸ ψαλίδι, γιατί τὸ χρειάζομαι. Πόσα κονδύλια μου ἔχεις παρμένα ὡς τώρα; πρέπει νὰ είνε καμμιά δεκαριά. Πήγαινε γρήγορα! Δέν ἔχομε καιρὸν νὰ χάσωμε (to lose). Μὲ κέντησε μιὰ μέλισσα καὶ πρήστηκε τὸ χέρι μου. Τὸ βελόνι ἔπεσε κάτω σήκωσέ το. Σήκω! σήκω! δέκα ώραις (ἐ)κοιμήθηκες. Σάν τον εἶδα ἀπὸ μακρεὰ ἐστάθηκα νὰ κρυφθῶ. Στάσον, μὴν φύγης ἀπὸ δῶ. Τί στέκεσαι καὶ με κυττάζεις; Τρέχα γρήγορα! φέρε μου τὸ φαγί! \*Ετυχε μιὰ μέρα νὰ ἥμαστε μαζύ. Τοῦ ὑποσχέθηκα νά τον πληρώσω αὔριον. Μοῦ ἐφάνηκε κάπως παράξενος. Έχάρηκα πολὺ ποῦ (when) ἀκούσα πῶς ὁ πατέρας σου ἔγινε καλά. Σήμερα ἔφαγα πολὺ καὶ μ' ὅλο τοῦτο δὲν ἔχόρτασα.

χτυπῶ, I strike.	τὸ βελόνι, the needle.
τὸ κεφάλι, the head.	σάν, when.
τὸ σιγάρο, the cigarette.	κρύθω, I hide.
τὸ ψαλίδι, the scissors.	μαζύ, together.
τὸ κονδύλι, the pen.	κάτως, somewhat.
καμμιά δεκαριά, about ten.	παράξενος, wonderful.
κεντῶ, I sting.	μ' ὅλο τοῦτο, in spite of that.
ἡ μέλισσα, the bee.	

## Exercise 17.—B.

Take the knife; I do not want it any longer. Take care that you don't fall. There is no lamp on the stairs. Your hand is swollen. What has happened to you? A bee stung me. Why is he not up yet? It is past seven o'clock (*εἶνε* τοῦ ἔφτα περασμέναις). He must get up every morning at six o'clock. Stop! (*στάσον*). Where are you going? No one is allowed to go in there. Do not run so quickly, or you will fall. You promised me to come. Why did you not keep your word? Make no promises (promise nothing) that you cannot keep. I beg of you not to go away. He appears to be an Englishman. How (*τι*) do you do? I am very well, thank you. I am glad, (to hear it). That seems wonderful to me.

the stairs, *ἡ σκάλα*.  
seven o'clock, *ἔφτα ώραις*. *τοῦ*  
no one is permitted, *δὲν ἔπιτρέπεται*  
*σὲ κανένα*.

I keep, *κρατῶ*, *κρατέω*.  
the Englishman, *ὁ Αγγλος*, 'Ο Ιγγλέ-  
ζος.  
well, *καλά*.

## IMPERSONAL VERBS.

Pres. Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.
ἀστράφτει, it lightens.	ἀστραψε	ἀστράψῃ
βραδειάζει, it grows late.	(ἐ)βράδειασε	βραδειάσῃ
βρέχει, it rains.	ἔβρεξε	βρέξῃ
νυχτόνει, night comes on.	(ἐ)νύχτωσε	νυχτώσῃ
βροντᾶ, it thunders.	(ἐ)βρόντησε	βροντήσῃ
χιονίζει, it snows.	(ἐ)χιονίσε	χιονίσῃ
ψηχαλίζει, it drizzles.	(ἐ)ψηχαλίσε	ψηχαλίσῃ
	Imperfect.	
πρέπει, it is necessary.	(ἐπρεπε, no Aorist).	
μέλει, it concerns.	ἔμελε „ „	
νοιάζει, it concerns (τί σε νοιάζει; What does it matter to you?)		
	Aorist.	
κικοφαίνεται, it displeases.	κακοφάνηκε	κακοφανῆ

## Exercise 18.—A.

Διατί δὲν βγαίνεις; Μοῦ φαίνεται πῶς θὰ βρέξῃ. Σ' τὴ Σμύρνη δὲν χιονίζει συχνά. Ἐβράδειασε, πρέπει νὰ φύγωμε. Οχι, κάτσε ἀκόμη ολίγο· ἵστα μὲ (till) ταὶς ἔνδεκα ἔχετε καιρόν. Νὰ ποῦ πέφτει βροχή (There is rain falling already). Βροντᾶ καὶ ἀστράφτει. Δὲν μου μέλει δι' αὐτό (That does not matter to me).

συχνά, often.

## Exercise 18.—B.

I am sorry (it displeases me) that I cannot give you an umbrella; it is raining hard. It has been thundering and lightening. You must get off, before night comes on, so that you may not lose your way. It does not matter so much to me for (διά) the money, as for the friend I have lost.

the umbrella, ή ὁμπρέλλα.

hard, τρομερά.

## NUMERALS.

## Cardinals.

1. ἔνας, μιά, ἔνα
2. δύο (δυό)
3. τρεῖς, τρία
4. τέσσεροι (τέσσερις), τέσσαραις, τέσσερα
5. πέντε
6. ἕξι
7. ἑφτά
8. ὀχτώ
9. ἐννιά
10. δέκα
11. ἑντεκα (ένδεκα)
12. δώδεκα
13. δεκατρεῖς, δεκατρία
14. δεκατέσσεροι (δεκατέσσερις), δεκα-  
τέσσερες, δεκατέσσαρα
15. δεκαπέντε
16. δεκάξι, δεκαέξι
17. δεκαφτά
18. δεκοχτώ
19. δεκαννιά
20. εἴκοσι
21. εἴκοσι ἔνας, εἴκοσι μιά, εἴκοσι ἔνα
22. εἴκοσι δύο
23. εἴκοσι τρεῖς, εἴκοσι τρία
24. εἴκοσι τέσσαροι (τέσσαρις, τέσσαραις,  
τέσσαρα)
25. εἴκοσι πέντε
26. „ ἕξι
27. „ ἑφτά
28. „ ὀχτώ
29. „ ἐννιά
30. τριάντα
40. σαράντα
50. πενήντα
60. ἔξηντα
70. ἑβδομήντα

## Ordinals.

- πρώτος, πρώτη,  
πρώτο(ν), first
- δεύτερος, η, ο(ν)
- τρίτος, η, ο(ν)
- τέταρτος, η, ο(ν)
- πέμπτος, η, ο(ν)
- ἕκτος
- ἕβδομος
- συγδοος
- ἕννατος
- δέκατος
- ἕνδεκατος
- δωδέκατος
- δέκατος τρίτος
- „ τέταρτος
- είκοστός
- είκοστὸς πρώτος
- „ δεύτερος
- τριακοστός
- τεσσαρακοστός
- πεντηκοστός
- έξηκοστός
- ἑβδομηκοστός

## Cardinals.

80. ὅγδωντα (ὅδοηντα)  
 90. ἐνενήρτα  
 100. ἑκατό  
 101. „ μιά  
 102. „ δύο  
 110. „ δέκα  
 120. „ εἴκοσι  
 200. διακόσιοι, διακόσιαις, διακόσια  
 300. τρακόσιοι, &c.  
 400. τετρακόσιοι  
 500. πεντακόσιοι  
 600. ἔξακόσιοι  
 700. ἑπτακόσιοι  
 800. ὀχτακόσιοι  
 900. ἐννεακόσιοι  
 1,000. χιλιοι  
 2,000. δύο χιλιάδαις  
 3,000. τρεῖς „  
 4,000. τέσσαραις χιλιάδαις  
 10,000. δέκα „  
 100,000. ἑκατὸ „  
 1,000,000. ἑνα μελιοῦνι  
 ἑνα ἑκατομμύριο.

## Ordinals.

ὅγδοηκοστός  
 ἐνενηκοστός  
 ἑκατοστός  
 διακοσιοστός  
 τριακοσιοστός  
 τετρακοσιοστός  
 πεντακοσιοστός  
 ἔξακοσιοστός  
 ἑπτακοσιοστός  
 ὀχτακοσιοστός  
 ἐννεακοσιοστός  
 χιλιοστός  
 δύις χιλιοστός  
 τρίς „  
 μυριοστός  
 ἑκατοντάκις μυριοστός  
 μελιουνιοστός

The Cardinals 1—4 are declined, and also from 200 upwards. *ἕνας* has already been declined as the indefinite article.

*Δύο* has a genitive *δυονῶν*. *τρεῖς*, *τέσσαρες* are declined as follows:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom. and Acc.	<i>τρεῖς</i>	<i>τρεῖς</i>	<i>τρία</i>
Gen.	<i>τριῶν</i>	<i>τριῶν</i>	<i>τριῶν</i>

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	<i>τέσσαροι</i> ( <i>τέσσαρις</i> )	<i>τέσσαραις</i>	<i>τέσσαρα</i>
Acc.	<i>τέσσαρους</i> ( <i>τέσσαρις</i> )	„	„
Gen.	<i>τεσσάρων</i>	<i>τεσσάρων</i>	<i>τεσσάρων</i>

The numbers above 200 are declined regularly.

The ordinals above 30 are most commonly expressed by means of the cardinals.

Numeral nouns may be formed by adding one of the suffixes *-αριά*, *-άρα*, *-άρι*, *-άρης*.

*δωδεκαριά*, a dozen.

*σαρανταριά*, number of forty—two score.

*πεντάρα* or *πεντάρι* (a piece of money of five lepta), a halfpenny.

*δεκάρι* (ten lepta), a penny.

*τριαντάρης*, a person thirty years old.

*πενηντάρης*, a person fifty years old.

#### DISTRIBUTIVE AND FRACTIONAL NUMERALS.

Distributives are expressed by means of the cardinals with the preposition *ἀπό* prefixed, e.g. *ἀπό δύο*, two apiece, *ἀπό εἴκοσι*, twenty apiece.

Fractions are expressed as follows:—

*μίσος*, half (adj.), *τὸ μισό*, the half (noun); *τὸ τρίτο*, the third; *τὸ τέταρτο*, the quarter (also *τὸ κάρτο*); *τὸ πέμπτο(v)* the fifth; &c.

#### The Days of the Week.

ἡ Κυριακή, Sunday.	ὁ Ιανουάριος, January.
ἡ Δευτέρα, Monday.	ὁ Φεβρουάριος, February.
ἡ Τρίτη, Tuesday.	ὁ Μάρτιος, March.
ἡ Τετάρτη (Τετράδη), Wednesday.	ὁ Απρίλιος, April.
ἡ Ηέφτη (Πέμπτη), Thursday.	ὁ Μάιος, May.
ἡ Παρασκευή, Friday.	ὁ Ιούνιος, June.
τὸ Σάββατο, Saturday.	ὁ Ιούλιος (Αλωνάρης), July.
	ὁ Αύγουστος, August.
	ὁ Σεπτέμβριος, Σεφτέμβριος, September.
	ὁ Οκτώβριος, October.
	ὁ Νοέμβριος, November.
	ὁ Δεκέμβριος, December.

#### The Months.

## Idiomatic and other expressions concerning time:—

The first of March, 's τὴν πρώτη Μαρτίου ; the second of March, 's ταὶς δύο Μαρτίουν ; on the fifteenth of March, 's ταὶς δεκαπέντε Μαρτίουν. What day of the month is to-day ? πόσαις ἔχει ὁ μῆνας σήμερα ; or πόσαις τοῦ μηνὸς ἔχομε σήμερα ; a fortnight, δεκαπέντε μέραις ; a week to-day, σήμερα ὁχτὼ μέραις.

It is one o'clock.	εἶνε μία ὥρα.
It is ten minutes past one.	εἶνε μία καὶ δέκα.
It is a quarter past one.	εἶνε μία καὶ τέταρτο (κάρτο).
It is half past one.	εἶνε μιάμιση (ὥρα).
It is a quarter to two.	εἶνε δύο παρὰ τέταρτο (κάρτο).
It is five minutes to two.	εἶνε δύο παρὰ πέντε.
It is two o'clock.	εἶνε δύο ὥραις. ἡ ὥρα
At three o'clock.	ταὶς τρεῖς.

## Exercise 19.—A.

Αἱ πρῶταις μέραις. Δυὸς ἑβδομάδαις. Τρεῖς μῆναις. Αἱ τέσσαραις ὥραις τοῦ ἔτους εἶνε τὸ καλοκαῖρι, τὸ φθινόπωρο, ὁ χειμῶνας, ἡ ἄνοιξι. Δέκα χιλιάδαις κάτοικοι. Μιδὸς δραχμὴ ἔχει ἑκατὸ λεπτά. Οἱ τόκοι ἀναβαίνονται εἰς πεντακόσαις σαράντα τρεῖς δραχμαὶς καὶ τριάντα τρία λεπτά. Ἐναγρόσι ἔχει σαράντα παράδαις. Οἱ δεύτεροι μῆναις τοῦ τρίτου ἔτους. Τί ὥρα εἶνε; Ἐχτύπησαν αἱ πεντέμιση. Θὰ φύγω 's ταὶς τριάντα Αὐγούστου.

ἡ ὥρα τοῦ ἔτους, the season of the year.	τὸ λεπτόν, the centime.
τὸ καλοκαῖρι, summer.	οἱ τόκοι, the interest.
τὸ φθινόπωρο, the autumn.	ἀναβαίνονται εἰς, amounts to.
ὁ χειμῶνας, the winter.	τὸ γρόσι, the piastre (Turkish).
ἡ ἄνοιξι, the spring.	ὁ παρᾶς, the para (Turkish).
ὁ κάτοικος, the inhabitant.	χτυπῶ, I strike.

## Exercise 19.—B.

The fourth day of the eighth week. We live in the year 1889 ('s τὰ . . .). Three eighths are the half of three quarters. This is my fifth glass. What o'clock is it ? It is a quarter past eleven. How many times have you been there (ἐπήγατε κεῖ) ? At what o'clock (τί ὥρα) do you go to bed ? How old is he ?

(πόσων χρονῶν εἶνε;) He is forty years old (εἶνε σαράντα χρονῶν). He will arrive on the eighteenth of February. The year has twelve months, the month thirty days, the day twenty-four hours, the hour sixty minutes, and the minute sixty seconds. How much (πόσον) did you give for it? I gave six pounds for it (say—for how much did you buy it? I bought it for six pounds).

the glass, τὸ ποτῆρι.  
to go to bed, πλαγιάζω.  
the minute, τὸ λεπτό.

the second, τὸ δευτερόλεπτο.  
the pound (money), ἡ λίρα.

## PREPOSITIONS.

All usually take the Accusative Case after them.

ἀντί (ἀντίς), instead of.	μέ, with.
ἀπό, of, from.	παρά, than.
διά, on account of, during.	πρό, before.
εἰς, at, to, in, for, by.	πρός, towards.
κατά, by.	χωρίς, δίχως, without.
μετά, with.	

ἀντίς, instead of, used with Acc. and occasionally Gen. With the Accusative the form ἀντίς occurs oftenest.

E.g. ἀντίς αὐτὸν ἡλθ' ὁ ἀδελφός του: his brother came instead of him.

ἀντίς is also used in conjunction with the preposition διά (γιά).

E.g. ἐμάλλωσε ἐμένα ἀντίς γιὰ ἐκείνον: he scolded me instead of him.

ἀντίς or ἀντίς γιά is often used with νὰ and the subjunctive; e.g. ἀντίς γιὰ νὰ διαβάζῃ, παιζει: instead of reading he plays.

ἀπό has several distinct meanings: it is used to indicate:

(1) of place, from, e.g. ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὴν Λόντρα, I come from London.

(2) of time, from, after, since, 's ταῦς δύο ἀπὸ τὸ γεῦμα, two hours after dinner.

(3) in a partitive sense, some of, e.g. ἐπια ἀπὸ αὐτὸ τὸ κρασί, I drank some of this wine.

(4) in a distributive sense, e.g. καθένας ἐπῆρε ἀπὸ δύο τάλληρα, they received two dollars apiece.

(5) of material, made of, e.g. κοῦπα ἀπὸ μάλλαμα, a cup made of gold.

(6) of cause or origin, of, from, e.g. τὸ ἔλαβα ἀπὸ τὸν πατέρα μου, I received it from my father; ἀπέθανε ἀπὸ τὴ χολέρα, he died of cholera.

(7) of comparison, than, e.g. τοῦτο εἶνε καλλίτερο ἀπὸ κεῖνο, this is better than that.

Idioms :—

περνῶ ἀπὸ τὸ μαγαζί, I call at a shop.

ἐπέρασα ἀπὸ τὸ Μόναχον, I passed through Munich.

. πᾶμε ἀπὸ ὅδῳ! let us go this way.

ἀπὸ ποῦ το 'πῆρες; where did you buy it?

ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ μία ᾥρα, an hour ago.

Διά (γιά) takes the accusative and means :

(1) on account of, e.g. γιὰ τὰ χρήματα ἔγιναν δλα αὐτά, all that happened on account of money.

(2) during, e.g. ἐνοίκισα τὸ σπῆτι γιὰ δυὸ χρόνια, I hired the house for two years.

Idioms :—

δὰ τί (γιὰ τί), why?

δὰ νά, so that.

δὰ νὰ μὴ, lest, so that not.

τὸ 'πούλησα γιὰ τρία τάλληρα, I sold it for three dollars.

(ώ)μιλῶ γιὰ σένα, I am speaking of you.

θὰ φύγω γιὰ τὴν πόλη, I shall go away to Constantinople.

δέν μου μέλει γι' αὐτό, It does not concern me.

δὰ ποῖον το λέγετε, whom do you mean? (of whom do you say that?)

*εἰς* ('s, (*εἰ*)σέ, σέ) takes the Acc. and means :—

(1) motion to a place, *e.g.* *πηγαίνω* 's *τὴν Μαγνησίαν*, I am going to Magnesia.

(2) rest in a place, *e.g.* *κάθεται* 's *το σπῆτι τοῦ φίλου μου*, he lives in my friend's house.

(3) time, 's *ταὶς δεκαπέντε* *Ιουλίου*, on the fifteenth of July.

(4) purpose, (*ἐ*)*καθίσαμε* 's *τὸ φαγί*, we sat down to table (food).

(5) in oaths, 's *τὸ θεό*, by God.

Idioms :—

*ἰδές το* 's *τὸ φῶς*, look at it in the light.

*ἔκαμα ἔνα γύρο* 's *τὸ φεγγάρι*, I took a walk by moonlight.

*κάθεται* 's *τοῦ Γεωργίου*, he lives at George's house (*τὸ σπῆτι* is understood).

*ἐ*'s *τὴν ἀράδα*, in turn.

's *τὸ γέλος*, in the end.

*κατά* takes the Acc. and means :—

(1) direction, *e.g.* *ἐπήγαινε κατὰ τὴν προκυμαίαν*, he went along the jetty.

(2) manner, *e.g.* *κατὰ τύχην*, by chance.

(3) definition and distinction, *e.g.* *κατὰ τοὺς τόπους*, according to the respective places; *κατὰ τὸν καιρόν*, according to the weather.

NOTE.—*κατά* when used in the literary and polite dialect occasionally takes the Gen. and means against, *e.g.* *ώμιλησε κατὰ σου*, he spoke against you.

*μετά* is not common in the spoken tongue.

It takes the Genitive in the expression *μετὰ χαρᾶς*, joyfully (with joy).

When used with the Acc. it means :—

(1) with, e.g. *μετὰ μένα*, with me ; *μετὰ σένα*, with you ; *μετὰ κείνοντα*, with that one.

(2) after, e.g. *μετὰ δέκα μέραις*, after ten days. — The usual expression for this is however *υστέρα ἀπὸ δέκα μέραις*.

*μὲ* is the shortened form of *μετά* and means :—

(1) with, in the sense of accompanying, e.g. *ἐπερπατοῦσε μὲ τὸν ἀδελφόν του*, he went for a walk with his brother.

(2) with, of manner, *μὲ βιαί*, with violence, haste.

(3) with, of instrument, *μὲ ἔχτυπησε μὲ τὸ μπαστούνι*, he struck me with the stick.

(4) in spite of, *μὲ δλο τοῦτο*, in spite of all that.

*παρά* is used in comparisons to indicate than, e.g. *καλλίτερο παρὰ τὸ ἄλλο*, better than the other.

NOTE.—It is often considered a conjunction in this use. It is also used as an adverb with the accent on the first syllable to mean *too*, e.g. *πάρα πολύ*, too much.

*πρό*, before (takes the genitive in the literary dialect).

*πρὸς*, towards, for :

e.g. *πρὸς τοῦ* ; in what direction ? *δεξιὰ*, *πρὸς τὸ τάδε χωρίον*, on the right, on the way to such a village ; *τὸ πωλῶ πρὸς τρία φράγκα*, I am selling it for three francs ; *ένα πρὸς ένα*, one by one.

*χωρὶς*, *δίχως*, without (take Acc.), *χωρὶς αὐτὸν δὲν θὰ πάω*, I shall not go without him.

### Exercise 20.—A.

Εἰστε ἀπ' ἐδῶ ; "Οχι, κύριε, εἶμαι ἀπὸ τὰ Μέγαρα. 'Απὸ ποῦ ἔρχεσαι ; "Ερχομαι ἀπὸ τὸ σπῆτη. 'Εμίσεψαν ἀπὸ ἄλλον δρόμον 'ς τὸν τόπον τους. 'Απόθανε ἀπὸ τὸ φόβο του. Θέλετε νὰ πάρετε τὸ γράμμα μαζί σας ; "Οχι, αὐτοὶ τὸ πρωτὶ θὰ περάσω νά το πάρω. Δι'

αὐτὸν τὸν λόγον δὲν ἡλθα. "Αλλην ὥραν θὰ διμιλήσουμε δί' αὐτὸ τὸ πράγμα. Φύλαξέ το καλὰ γιὰ νὰ μὴ χαθῆ. Σὲ πολλὰ μέρη τῆς 'Ανατολῆς ἔχουνε σταφύλια ποὺ εἶνε καλλίτερα ἀπὸ τοῦτα. Σὲ πόσο καιρὸ μπορῶ νὰ πάω ἐκεῖ; Τὸν ἐγνώρισα 'σ τὸ ταξιδί. Οἱ ἔχθροὶ ἔφυγαν κατὰ τὸ φρούριον. Αὐτὸ δὲν ἔχει νὰ κάμη μὲ ἐκεῖνα ποὺ εἶπε αὐτός. Τάδα (τὰ εἶδα) μὲ τὰ μάτια μου. Δὲν μπορῶ νὰ διαβάσω μὲ αὐτὸ τὸ φῶς. Μὲ τὸν μῆνα ἡ μὲ τὴν ἐβδομάδα ἐνοίκισες τὴν κάμαρα; Ποῦ πᾶς μὲ τέτοια ψύχρα; Μὲ τὸν καιρὸν θὰ ξεχάσῃ καὶ αὐτό.

μισεύω, I travel.

δ φόβος, the fear.

αὔριο τὸ πρωΐ, early to-morrow  
morning.

δ λόγος, the reason.

τὸ μέρος, the part, region.

δ ἔχθρός, the enemy.

τὸ φρούριον, the fort.

τὸ φῶς, the light.

ἡ ψύχρα, the cold.

### Exercise 20.—B.

We asked him where he was (trans. is). I worked from eight o'clock in the morning till seven in the evening. He wept for joy (say, for his joy). I recognized him by his voice. In every house there were ten soldiers. I knew that better than you. Which of the two is your brother? Let us go this way. He went by Vienna. (Tell him that he may speak with me at eight o'clock.) He does not do it for the sake of money. He went away (εἶνε φευγάτος) an hour ago. For how long (γιὰ πόσον καιρόν) have you hired the room? He is going to Smyrna next month (τὸν ἄλλο μῆνα). He will be here in ten minutes. They will never go with you. He does it with his own hands (say hand). You will do well to hire the room by the month. In spite of his industry (μὲ ὅλη τὴν ἐπιμέλειά του) he did not succeed. Will you lend me a thousand drachmas at four per cent. (say, for the hundred)?

until, ἕως.

in the morning, τὸ πρωΐ.

in the evening, τὸ βράδυ.

the joy, ἡ χαρά.

I recognize, γνωρίζω.

the voice, ἡ φωνή.

Vienna, ἡ Βιέννη.

to succeed, κατορθώνω.

## ADVERBS.

Many adverbs of time and place are used as prepositions ; e.g., *μαζύ*, together ; *μαζύ μον*, with me. Only monosyllabic pronouns, however, are thrown into the Genitive ; in other cases the adverb is used together with another preposition ; e.g. *μαζύ με τοὺς ἄλλους*, with the others.

## ADVERBS OF PLACE.

\* *πάνω*, above, up, (ε) *πάνω* (*ἀποπάνω*). *ἔλα πάνω*, come up. *εἰνε πάνω*, he is upstairs.

*Κάτω*, below, down. *ὑποκάτω* (*ἀποκάτω*), used with *ἀπό* following as a preposition, below, beneath. *ἔλα κάτω*, come down. *τὸ γράμμα ἦταν ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὸ βιβλίο*, the letter was under the book.

\* *Ἐξω* (*օξω*), out, *ἀπόξω* *ἀπό*, outside of, e.g. *εἰνε ὥξω*, he is out. *ἀπόξω ἀπὸ τὸ σπήτη*, outside of the house.

Idiomatic usage ; *μαθαίνω ἀπ' ἔξω*, I learn by heart.

*Μέσα*, in, inside, *ἀπὸ μέσα*, *μέσα's*, e.g. *ἔλα μέσα*, come in. *τί εἰνε μέσα's τὸ ποτῆρι*; what is in the glass? *εἰνε κρασὶ μέσα*, there is wine in it. *Κοπιάστε μέσα!* please (come) in ; this way, please.

\* *Ἐ μ πρός*, forward, before, opposite (*διμπρός*, *μπροστά εἰς*), e.g. *μπροστά σου*, or *μπροστά's* *ἐσένα*, before you, in your presence. *μπροστά's τὸ σπήτη*, before the house. *μπροστά's αὐτὸν ἐγώ δέν εἰμαι τίποτε*, in comparison with him I am nothing. *Ἐμπρός!* forward ! come in ! go on !

\* *Ὀπίσω* (*πίσω*), behind, back, after. *ἀπ' ὀπίσω ἀπὸ*, behind, e.g. *ἀπ' ὀπίσω ἀπὸ τὸ σπήτη* *ἦταν ἔνα περιβόλι*, behind the house there was a garden. *γυρίζω ὀπίσω*, I return, turn back.

*Μακρειά*, far, distant. *ἀπὸ μακρειά*, from afar. *Πόσο μακρειά εἰνε*; how far is it? *πολλὰ μακρειά*, very far.

*Κοντά*, *σιμά*, *ἀπὸ κοντά*, near, *κοντά's*, close to ; also as an adverb of time, *τώρα κοντά*, just now. *πληγωθήκανε κοντά πενήντα*,

nearly fifty were wounded. (*κοντεύω*, I am near; *κοντεύω νὰ τελειώσω*, I have nearly finished; *ἐκόντεψα νὰ πέσω*, I nearly fell.)

Δεξιά, to the right.

Αριστερά (ζερβά), to the left.

Εδώ, here, hither.

Εκεῖ, there, thither.

Αναμεταξύ, between, among, e.g. *ἀναμεταξύ τους δὲν ἔχουν μυστικά*, they have no secrets between them.

Αὐτοῦ, there.

Άλλον, elsewhere, elsewhither. *ἀπ' ἄλλον*, from elsewhere; *κάπου ἄλλον*, anywhere else.

Κάποιον, anywhere, anywhither, somewhere, &c.

Πούθεν (Πούπτερα) anywhere, somewhere (in interrogative sentences), nowhere (in negative sentences).

Πού, where.

Οπού, where (relative), e.g. *ὅπου καὶ ἀν ἡνε*, wherever he may be.

Ως, as far as, commonly used together with *εἰς*, e.g. *ώς 's τὸ σπήτη*, as far as the house. *ώς* also means about, e.g. *ἡτανε ἐκεῖ ως ἕκοσι ἀνθρώπου*, there were about twenty people there.

Πέρα, over, beyond, is used with *ἐδώ* and *ἐκεῖ*, over here, over there; *τὸ πέρα μέρος*, the further side.

#### ADVERBS OF TIME.

Σήμερα (σήμερον), to-day.

Αύριο(ν), to-morrow.

Μεθαύριο(ν), the day after to-morrow, some time.

Έχτρες (χθές), (ἐψές, ψές), yesterday.

Προχτές (προχθές), the day before yesterday, lately.

Νωρίς (τένωρίς), early.

Αργά, late.

Έώρας (ξέώρας), late.

Τώρα, now.

Άκομη, yet.

Τότε, [τότες, ἐτότες], then; ἀπὸ τότε, since then.

Εὐτύς, (εὐθύς) } immediately.

Άμεσως

Πάντοτε, always.

Πότε, when.

Πότε—πότε, now—now.

Ποτέ, in interrogative sentences ever, in negative sentences never. Ποτέ is often used with the genitive of the personal pronoun placed after it:

e.g. τὸν εἶδατε ποτέ σας; have you ever seen him? Δὲν τὸν εἶδα ποτέ μου. I have never seen him.

Προτύπτερα, sooner.

Υστέρα } afterwards, later on.  
Επειτα }

Φέτος (ἐφέτος), this year.

Πέρυσι, last year.

Προπέρυσι, the year before last.

Πάλι, again.

Τοῦ χρόνου, next year.

#### ADVERBS OF MANNER.

Most of the adverbs of manner have the termination *a* and are formed from adjectives in *os*, e.g. *ρωμαϊκα*, in modern Greek.

Ετσι, so, thus.

Γρήγορα (γλήγορα), quickly.

Καλά, well.

Κακά } badly.  
Ασχημα }

Κρυφά, secretly.

Μόλις, scarcely.

Πῶς, how?

Σάν, as (with Acc.).

## ADVERBS OF DEGREE.

Πολλά (*πολύ*), much, very.

('Ο)λίγα, little.

('Ο)λιγάκι, very little, rather.

'Αρκετά, enough, tolerably.

Μοναχά } only  
Μόνο }

Καθόλου, at all (in interrogative sentences), not at all (in negative sentences).

## ADVERBS OF AFFIRMATION AND NEGATION.

Ναι } yes.  
Ναι... }

Μάλιστα, certainly.

Οχι } no, not (in negating a single word), e.g. οχι τοῦτο,  
Οχι... } not this.

Δέν, not (only to negative verbs).

Ούτε, nor.

Ούτε—ούτε, neither—nor.

Τάχα } perhaps.  
Ισως }

## Exercise 21.—A.

Τὸ σπῆτι τοῦ κυρίου Τριανταφυλλίδη εἶνε μακρειὰ ἀπ' ἐδῶ; "Οχι, εἶνε κοντά. Ἐξώδεψε κοντὰ σαράντα λίραις. Πάμε ἀπὸ τὰ δεξιά. Πόσον καιρόν ἔχετε ἐδῶ; Αὐτὸ ποῦ σας εἴπα θὰ μείνη ἀναμεταξύ μας. Ποῦ εἶνε τὸ μανδύλι; Ἐκεῖ το ἀφησεις. Δὲν βρίσκω τὰ παπούτζια μου. Δέν τα 'πήρε κανείς. Θὰ εἶνε κάπου 's τὸ σπῆτι. Ἐγγύρεψες παντού; Μάλιστα, ἐγγύρεψα 's δλας ταὶς κάμεραις, ἀλλὰ δέν τα εἴδα πουθενά. Μὲ προσκάλεσε νὰ δειπνήσω μαζύ του αὐριον. Θέλετε νὰ φύγετε τώρα; Καθήστε ἀκόμη δλίγο, δὲν εἶνε πολλὰ ἔχωρας. Τοῦ ώμιλησα πρὸ διχτὼ ἡμερῶν ἀπὸ τότε δέν τον εἶδα. Πέρυσι εἶχαμε πολλὰ φρούτα. Κρυφὰ ἐδιάβασε τὸ γράμμα.

ἔξοδεύω, I spend. μένω, I remain. τὸ παπούτζι, the shoe, boot.

## Exercise 21.—B.

I saw her from far off. Is he cleverer than his brother? Far away from here. We have lost nearly eighty dollars. I had almost forgotten the affair. He turned to the left. Is Mr. Manos downstairs? What is under the plate? Is my brother in the office? No, he has gone away somewhere else. I shall find him, wherever he may be. To-day I have nothing to do, to-morrow my work begins. The wedding took place yesterday. I go to bed early, and get up early. Finish your work first (*πρώτα*), then I shall speak to you. Tell him that he must bring me the book at once. **V**Have you ever heard anything like that? Will you go to Germany this year? Don't go (*περπατῶ*) so quickly. What do they call (*πῶς λένε*) this in modern Greek? How will you bring that to pass?

τέλειωσις

clever, *προηγείωτος*. ἔγενονται the wedding, *δι γάμος*.  
 the affair, *ἡ ὑπόθεσις*. θέτω I take place, *γίνω*.  
 I turn, *γυρίζω*. οἱ θέτει I finish, *τελειώνω*.  
 the office, *τὸ γραφεῖον*.

## CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS.

**Kai**, and. It is a common Greek idiom to coördinate two clauses with *kai*, instead of subordinating one of them with 'when' or 'while.' *μὴ βροντᾶς καὶ θὰ κοιμηθῶ*, make no noise and I will sleep. *ἄκομη δὲν εἰχα ἔβγγ καὶ πέφτει τὸ σπῆτι*, scarcely had I gone out, when the house fell. *τὸν ἄκουσα καὶ τὸλεγε*, I heard him say so.

**Kai** is used to give emphasis, *e.g. τί ἔξερω καὶ γώ*; how do I know? It is also used after *σὰν*, *e.g. δὲν εἰμαι πλούσιος σὰν καὶ αὐτόν*, I am not as rich as he.

ἢ, or.

ἢ—ἢ, either—or.

οὔτε—οὔτε, neither—nor.

ἀλλά, but.

**ὅτι** } that: *e.g. μοῦ εἶπαν, πῶς (ὅτι) ἔφυγε*. They told me that  
 πῶς } he had gone away.

ὅτι also means 'as soon as.' ὅτι με ἐφώναξες ἦλθα, as soon as you called me I came.

Sometimes ὅτι stands instead of μόλις, just, scarcely. ποῦ εἶνε ὁ ἀδελφός σου; ὅτι ἐβγῆκε. Where is your brother? He has just gone out.

Μόλις ὅτι (μολονότι), although, is followed by the Indicative. μ' ὅλον ὅτι δέν σας γνωρίζω, θά σας δώσω τὰ χρήματα.

Although I do not know you, I will give you the money.  
Λοιπόν, (well) then.

ὅπον, where, since, τώρα ὅπου μᾶς ἀπάτησε ἐκεῦνος τί θὰ κάμωμεν; what shall we do now that he has betrayed us?

It sometimes stands for ὡστε, (so) that. τόσον ἐδούλεψε ὅπου ἀρρώστησε, he worked so much that he was ill.

Ἄμα  
Ἄμα ὅπον } as soon as.

Ἄφον, when, as soon as, since, (εὐθὺς ἀφοῦ).

Ἄφον ἔφαγα στοκώθηκα καὶ ἔφυγα, when I had eaten, I got up and went away. Ἄφον τον ἰδῆτε θά το πιστέψετε, as soon as you see it, you will believe it. Ἄφον το θέλετε, since you wish it.

Καθώς, as, as soon as, e.g. καθώς μου εἶπαν, as they told me. καθώς ἀκούσα αὐτό, as soon as I heard that.

Σάν (σά) (1), as. τὰ ἀγαπῶ σὰν τὰ παιδιά μου, I love them as my own children. σάν occasionally has a prepositional force and governs the Accusative. ζοῦν σὰν τοὺς ἀγρίους, they live like savages.

(2) if (the verb following takes the Subjunctive).

σὰν ἔλθῃ, if he should come, if he comes.

(3) when. σὰν ἦμουντα νέος, when I was young.

σὰν νὰ as if, σὰν νὰ μή, as if not. σὰν νὰ μή το ἤξερε, as if he did not know.

Ἄν, if. ἄν ἔλθῃ, if he comes; ἄν το ἤξερα, if I knew it (or had known it).

ὅταν, when, if. ὅταν το μάθῃ, if he will learn ; ὅταν τον εἶδα, when I saw him.

NOTE.—The English *when* is often translated by τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου (the time when) or τὴν ὥραν ὅπου (the hour when).

τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου ἤτανε ὁ Πάλμερστον ὑπουργός, when Lord Palmerston was minister. Τὴν ὥρα ὅπου ἦλθα ἦγώ, αὐτὸς ἤτανε φευγάτος, when I came, he had gone away.

Πρὶν, before, commonly used with νὰ and the Subjunctive.

πρὶν νὰ στείλω τὴν ἀπάντησι, before I send the answer.

πρὸ τοῦ νά in another form instead of πρὶν νά.

Ο πόταν, as often as, whenever. ὅπόταν ἔχετε διάθεσι, whenever you feel disposed.

Ως ὅπου, until, till. Θὰ καθήσω ἐδῶ ὡς ὅπου τελειώσω, I shall stay here till I finish.

~~Αντά~~ (ἀν καλά), although. αὐτὸν μηδέτερον

Γιὰ νά, so that.

Γιὰ νὰ μή, so that not, lest.

Διότι }  
Γιατί } because.

Ωστε, so that.

Δηλαδή, namely, viz.

#### INTERJECTIONS.

Α ! ω ! ah ! oh !

Αρρωστε (νάδι) }  
Μακάρι (να) } would that, if only.

Αλλοίμονον ! Woe !

Μπά ! Hilloa !

Ποῦφ ! Ugh !

Μπράβο ! Bravo !

NOTE.—The word μπράβο is very often used and sometimes means Right ! Good !

## Exercise 22.—A.

Ξεύρω στι με ἐγέλασαν. 'Αφοῦ ἐπέρασε ἡ Τετάρτη (τετράδη) δὲν εἶχα πλέον ἐλπίδα νὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ. Πριμαὶ σὰν νὰ ἥτο ὁ Σουλτάνος. Σὰν ἐλθη ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος πέτε του νὰ μείνῃ ὡς ὅπου ἐπιστρέψῃ. Καθὼς ἔξημέρωσε σηκώθηκα καὶ ἔφυγα. Πρὸ τοῦ νὰ στείλης τὰ γράμματα δός μοῦ τα νά τα διαβάσω. Θὰ κρατήσω τὸ ὄφρολόγι του ὡς ὅπου με πληρώσῃ. 'Αγκαλὰ είνε νέος ξέρει τὴν δουλειά του καλά. 'Εκαψε τὸ γράμμα γιὰ νὰ μὴ πέσῃ 's τὰ χέρια του μάστορφη.

'ξημερώνει, the day breaks.  
κρατέω, I take possession of.

δ μάστορης, the master.

## Exercise 22.—B.

They say that the king will arrive to-morrow. Where is your father? He has (just) gone out. It is many years (ago) since (ἀφοῦ) the theatre was burnt. He looks like an Indian. They live like slaves. ✓ If you hear anything of it (γι' αὐτό), tell it to me. As soon as I saw him I drew my pistol from my pocket. Before he came to Vienna, he did not know a word of German. ✓ As soon as he had learnt (Aorist), he wrote to his father. Put the buttons away, so that they may not be lost.

the king, δ βασιλεύς.

the pistol, τὸ πιστόλι.

I burn, καίωμαι.

the pocket, ἡ τσέπη.

the Indian, δ Ἰνδός.

I learn, μαθαίνω.

the slave, δ δούλος, δ σκλάβος.

the button, τὸ κομπί (κουμπί).

I draw out, βγάλλω ἀπό.

## REPETITION OF ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

Adjectives and adverbs are often repeated for the sake of emphasis.

ἥλθε πρωὶ πρωὶ. He came very early.

ἔινε κάτω κάτω. It is away down below.

τὸ ψωμὶ είνε φρέσκο φρέσκο. The bread is quite fresh.

## POSITION OF WORDS.

The position of words in modern Greek is much the same as in English. Words fall into their places naturally without the aid of rules. A few rules have been given under the pronouns, but one learns most from observation and practice.

## IDIOMS.

ἀγαπῶ, I love.

τί ἀγαπᾶτε;  
δει τις ἀγαπᾶς.

ἀέρα, air, wind.

αὐτὰ εἰνε λόγια 's τὸν ἀέρα.

ἀκούω, I hear.

τὸ ἔχω ἀκοντά.\*  
δὲν τι ἀκούω αὐτά.

ἀλλάζω, I alter.

αὐτὸς ἀλλάζει.

ἄλλος, other.

θὰ ἔλθω χωρὶς ἄλλο. ✓

ἀναβαίνω, I go up.

ὁ λογαριασμὸς ἀνάβαίνει σὲ  
τρεῖς χιλιάδαις λίραις.

ἀνέβηκαν τὰ νοίκια.

ὁ ἄνεμος, the wind.

ἀς πάγ 's τὸν ἄνεμο.

〔ολη ἡ περιουσία πῆγε τοῦ  
ἀνέμου.〕

ἀνοίγω, I open.

αὐτὸς τὸ χρῶμα ἀνοίγει.  
ηνοιξε ἡ ὄρεξις μου.

ἡ ἀπόφασι, the decision.

τὸ παίρων ἀπόφασι.

ἀράδ' ἀράδα, turn.

μὲ τὴν ἀράδα.

ἀφανίζω, I destroy.

εἰμαι ἀφανισμένος ἀπὸ τὴν  
κούρασι.

μὲ ἀφάνισε ἡ ζέστη.

ἀφίνω (ἀφήνω), I leave.

〔ἀφίνομαι ἐπάνω σου〕

πόσον θὰ μ' ἀφήσης;

what do you require?  
if you like.

(these are words to the wind)  
that is mere talk.

I have it on hearsay.  
I won't hear a word of it.

that is a different thing.

I shall come in any case.

the bill amounts to £3,000.

rent has gone up.

he may go to the deuce (wind).  
the whole property is squandered  
(scattered to the wind).

this colour fades.

I am hungry.

I know the worst (I take it as  
final).

in turn, successively, one after  
the other.

I am tired to death.

the heat is killing me.

I place myself in your hands.  
how much will you take off for me?

\* Only used in this expression.

θὰ ἀφήσω τὰ γένειά μου.  
ἀφῆσε ὅτι εἶνε ἀγράμματος.

I will let my beard grow.  
not to mention that he is un-educated.

ἥ ἄχνη, smoke, foam.

δὲν ἔβγαλε ἄχνη. ]

βάλλω, I place, put.

ἀκόμη δὲ ἔβαλες γνῶσι;

θὰ βάλω τὰ δυνατά μου.

τὰ βάλω κάτω.

βάζω ταὶς φωναίς.

δέν το βάζει ὁ νοῦς μου.

τὰ ἔβαλε μαζύ σας.

βάλλω τὰ παπούτσια.

βάλ' το καλὰ εἰς τὸν νοῦν  
σον.

βαθειά, deep.

κοιμούντανε βαθεία.

βαρύς, heavy.

εἶνε ἀρρωστος βαρειά.

βαριούμαι νὰ πάω.

δὲν βαριέσαι !

βαρὺ κρασί.

βαρειὰ ἀρρώστεια.

τὸ λουλούδι ἔχει μιὰ βαρειὰ  
μυρωδιά.

βαστῶ, I carry, hold.

βαστῶ τὴν ἀναπνοή μου.

δὲν βαστῶ εἰς τὴν ψύχραν.

δὲν βαστῶ ἐπάνω μου παράδαις.

αὐτὸ τὸ χρῶμα δὲν βαστᾷ.

δὲν θὰ βαστάξῃ ἡ καρδιά μου  
νά το κάμω.

πόσον καιρὸ βαστᾶ τὸ ταξεῖδι;  
μὲ δλῆγη τον τὴν ἡλικίαν βασ-  
τιέται καλά.

βαστιέται καλά.

he did not say a word.

have you not yet got sense ?  
I will do all I can.

I give in (I throw down my  
arms).

I call out.

that beats me (my mind can't  
take it in).

he has fallen out with you, he  
has a crow to pluck with you.

I put my boots on.  
take good heed of it.

he was fast asleep.

he is very ill.

I dont care to go.

nonsense (lit. you don't trouble  
yourself).

strong wine.

severe illness.

the flower has a strong scent.

I hold my breath.

I cannot bear the cold.

I have no money on me.

this colour is not fast.

I cannot find it in my heart to  
do it.

how long does the journey take ?  
in spite of his great age he is  
still active (wears well).

(also), he has ample means.

τὸ βελόνι, needle.

βελόνι δὲν ἔπειτε κάτω.

βλάπτω, I hurt.

δὲν βλάφτει.

βλέπω, I see.

δὲν βλέπω τὴν ὥρα νὰ φύγω.

βλέπω ὄνειρο.

σὲ εἴδα 's τὸν ὑπνο.

ὁ ἰατρὸς τὸνε βλέπει.

νὰ ἴδω.

τὸ παραθύρι βλέπει 's τὸ δρόμο.

ἰδές ἔκει!

βουλῶ.

τὸ σπῆτι κοντεύει νὰ βουλήσῃ

βουτῶ, I dip.

μεσ' σ τὸν ἥδρο βουτημένος.

εἰνε βουτημένος εἰς τὰ χρέη.

βράζω, I boil.

τὸ κρασὶ βράζει 's τὸ βαρέλι.

βράζει ἀπὸ τὸν θυμό του.

βρέχει, it rains.

ὅτι βρέχῃ ἀς καταιβάσῃ.

[αὐτὸ τὸ σπῆτι εἰνε βρυκολακιασμένο.]

γελῶ, I laugh.

μὲ ἐγέλασες.

τὸν ἐγελοῦσε μὲ τὸ σήμερα  
καὶ μὲ τὸ αὔριο.

γίνομαι, I become.

πῶς γίνεται νὰ .....

ἔγινε καλά.

τί γίνεται ὁ ἀδελφός σας;

τί ἔγινε ὁ φίλος σας;

γίνομαι ἄνω κάτω.

τί θὰ γίνω;

φαντάσον πῶς ἔγινα

(πῶς ἔγινε ἡ καρδιά μου)

[fall.  
there was not room for a pin to

never mind !

I am impatient to get away  
(I can't see the time to go).

I dream.

I dreamt of you.

the doctor is visiting him.

I'll see, I shall think it over.  
the window looks on the street.

see there now !

I overturn.

the house is nearly falling down.

bathed in sweat.

he is deep in debt.

the wine is fermenting in the  
cask.

he is boiling with rage.

let come what may.

this house is haunted.

you have cheated me.

he put him off from day to day.

how comes it that .....

he has recovered.

how is your brother getting on ?

what has become of your friend ?

I am upset (beside myself).

what will become of me ?

imagine what my feelings were !

τὸ καλλίτερο κρασὶ γίνεται εἰς the best wine is grown in  
τὴν Κύπρο. Cyprus.

ποῦ θὰ γίνη ὁ γάμος; where will the wedding come  
off?

ἔγινε ἔμπορος.

δὲν ἔγιναν ἀκόμη τὰ σταφύλια  
γινωμένος. the grapes are not ripe yet.  
ripe, born.

γλυτόνω, I escape, get off, rescue.

φτηνὰ τήνε γλυτώσαμε. we got off cheap.

[μόλις ἐγλύτωσε εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας.] scarcely had he arrived in  
Athens.

γνωρίζω, I know, recognise.

γνωρίζεις ἀπὸ διαμάντια.

ποῦ γνωρισθήκατε;

are you a judge of diamonds?  
where did you get acquainted  
with one another?

ξούρισε τὰ γένεια του γιὰ νὰ  
μὴ γνωρίζεται.

τὸ γουδί, mortar.

τὸ γουδοχέρι, pestle.

τὸ γουδί τὸ γουδοχέρι  
γράφω, I write.

δὲν ξεύρει γράμματα.

he has shaved his beard, so as  
not to be recognized.

always the same old story.

ήτο γραφτό μου.

πῶς γράφεσαι;

γράφθηκαν δλίγοι.

δείχνω, I show, teach, seem.

ἔγώ θά του δείξω.

τὸ κρασὶ δείχνει σὰν νὰ ἦνε

ἀνακατωμένον μὲ ἄλλο.

[δείχνω (ἄγριον) πρόσωπον.]

δείχνω καλὸν πρόσωπον.

σὺ δείχνεις ὡστὰν νεκρός.

δένω, I bind.

δένω βιβλίο.

δένω δαχτυλίδι.

[ἔδεσε καλὰ τὸν γαϊδαρόν του.]

he is illiterate (cannot read and  
write).

it was my fate.

how do you write your name?  
a few were entered.

I will give him a lesson.

the wine seems as if it were  
mixed with another.

I sulk (show temper).

I give a good reception to.  
you look like a corpse.

I bind a book.

I set a ring (with jewels).

he has feathered his nest (he has  
tied up his donkey well so that  
it won't run away).

I have bound him by oath.

[τὸν ἔδεσα μὲ ὄρκον]

δεξιά, to the right.

τὰ πράγματα τοῦ ἥλθαν δεξιά. everything went well with him.  
διαβάζω, I read.

[διαβάζω παιδιά.]  
διαβάζω εἰς ἔνα.]

I teach children. διαβάζω  
I am taking lessons from so-and-so.

[ὅταν ἐδιάβαζα εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας.] when I was studying in Athens.  
διδω, I give.

διδω τόπον.  
διδω τραπέζι.  
ὁ θεὸς νὰ μή το δώσῃ.  
τὸ δόντι, tooth.

I make way.  
I give a dinner-party.  
God forbid.

τὸ παιδί 'βγαζε δόντια.  
αὐτὸ δὲν εἶνε διὰ τὰ δόντια σου.

the child is cutting his teeth.  
that is not for you (meat for your master).

δουλεύω, I work.

[δουλεύω πληγήν.]

I keep the wound open, irritate a wound.

τὸ ἔργαστήρι του δὲν δουλεύει.  
τὸ ὄρολόγι του δὲν δουλεύει.  
ἡ πληγή του δουλεύει.  
ἡ δουλειά, business, work.

his shop is doing no business.  
his watch has stopped.  
his sore runs.

ἔχω δουλειά.  
αὐτὸ εἶνε δική μου δουλειά.  
πήγαμε εἰς τὴν δουλειάν σου.  
τὸ δράμι, drachm (measure).  
δὲν ᔁχει δράμι μναλό.

I have work to do.  
that is my own affair.  
go about your business.

ἔβγαζω, I take out.

he has not a grain of sense.

ἔβγαλε τὸ ποδάρι του.  
βγάζω τὸ ψωμί μου.

he has dislocated his foot.

δὲν βγάζει τίποτε.  
[ἔβγαλε τὸν δούλον.]

I earn my bread.

τὸν ᔁβγαλαν.  
θὰ σε βγάλω ψεύτην.

he gains nothing (by it).

ἔβγαλε φροῦτα.

he dismissed his servant.

θὰ βγάλω ἔνα δόντι.  
δὲν το βγάζω.  
βγάζω τὰ παπούτζια.

they set him free.

I'll show you are a liar, I will prove you to be mistaken.

he put fruit on the table, produced fruit.

I will have a tooth out.

I cannot understand it.

I am taking off my boots.

ἐβγαίνω, I go out.

ἀπ' αὐτὴ τὴ δουλειὰ δὲν βγαίνει  
τίποτε.

τί ἐβγῆκε;

τὸ ροῦχο δὲν βγαίνει διὰ δύο  
φορεσιάς.

ἔδω, here.

δέ κύριος ἀπ' ἔδω.

ἄκουστ' ἔδω!

είμαι, I am.

εἶνε ψύχρα ή ζέστη.

σύ εἶσαι;

ποῖος εἶνε;

τὰ παιδιά σου εἶνε;

εἶνε διὰ νὰ φύγῃ.

ζέστειλα νὰ μάθω πῶς εἶνε.

εἶνε νὰ σκάσῃ κανείς.

εἶνε ἔνας χρόνος.

πῶς εἶσαι;

ἐμβαίνω, μπαίνω, I go in.

αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος μπαίνει  
παντοῦ.

τοῦ μπῆκε εἰς τὸ κεφάλι.

ἐμβαίνω ἐγγυητής.

αὐτὸς ἐμβῆκεν εἰς τὴν δουλειάν

ἐμβαίνεις εἰς τὸν κίνδυνον.

ἐμβῆκε ράφτης.

ἡ ἔννοια, care.

ἔννοια σου!

ἔξω, out.

τὸ ξεύρω ἀπ' ἔξω.

ἔξω ὅποι.

ὁ ἔξωτικός.

ἐπάνω, above.

ἐπάνω κάτω.

ἔρχομαι, I come.

δέν μου ἔρχεται καλά.

nothing will come of that  
business.

what came of that?

the stuff wont run to two dresses  
(be enough for two dresses).

this gentleman.

look here! (listen here! lit.)

it is cold or hot.

is it you?

who is it?

are these your children?

he is on the point of setting off.  
I sent to ask how he was.

it is enough to send one crazy  
(lit. make one burst).

a year ago.

how are you?

that man interferes everywhere.

he has taken it into his head.

I become surety.

he set to work.

you are exposing yourself to  
danger.

he set up as tailor.

mind your own business!

I know it by heart.

besides that.

the ghost.

about (thereabout).

it does not commend itself to  
me, it is not convenient to me.

ἔρχεσαι νὰ μ' ἀφήσῃς ἥσυχον.

be good enough to leave me in peace.

δέν μου ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν νοῦν.

it does not occur to me.

Ἐλα εἰς τὸν νοῦν σου.

calm yourself (come to your senses).

ἥλθαν εἰς τὰ χέρια.

they came to blows.

ἔγω δὲν ἔρχομαι εἰς αὐτά.

I don't meddle with that.

τὸ ἔτος, year.

εἰς ἔτη πολλά!

long life to you! (many years to you) answered by—  
the same to you.

(εἰς πολλὰ ἔτη) [']'s πολάτη.

ἔχω, I have.

πῶς ἔχετε;

how do you do?

δέν τα ἔχω καλὰ μαζύ του.

I am not on good terms with him.

τί ἔχει νὰ κάμη;

what does that matter? what has that to do with it?

ἔτζι τὸ ἔχομε ἐμεῖς.

it is a custom of ours.

δέν ἔχω νὰ κάμω μαζύ σου.

I have nothing to do with you.

πόσο ἔχει αὐτό;

how much does this cost?

τὰ ἔχει χαμένα.

he is crazy.

δέν ἔχω μούτρα νὰ.

I am ashamed to (lit. I have not the face to).

ἔχε νήγειαν!

good health to you! farewell.

μὲ ποῶν τὰ ἔχεις;

who are you angry with?

δέν ἔχει μάτια νὰ μὲ ίδῃ.

he hates the sight of me.

ἔχω καιρὸν νὰ τον ίδω.

I have not seen him for a long time.

ζυπῶ, I press.

he got money out of him.  
he consumed everything.

[ τοῦ ἔζουπησε παράδαις.  
[ αὐτὸς τὰ ἔζουπησε ὅλα. ]

ζώ, I live.

may you live! please.  
he lives from hand to mouth.  
bless my soul! (bless my eyes!)

νὰ ζῆς!

I am ill.

ζῆ ἡμεροδούλι ἡμεροφάγι.

possibly.

νὰ ζοῦν τὰ μάτια μου!

without ceremony.

ἔμπορῶ, I can.

δέν μπορῶ.

ἔμπορει.

μὲ ὅλον τὸ θάρρος.

without ceremony.

θέλω, I wish.

θέλει τὸ καλόν μου.  
[ δὲν σου θέλω πλέον τίποτε. ]  
ιδιαιτέρος, special.

τὸν ἐπῆρε ιδιαιτέρως.

ιδρόνω, I sweat.

ἀπ' αὐτὰ τὸ αὐτί μου δὲν ιδρόνει. I don't trouble myself about that.  
ἴστια, just, exactly.

[ εἴμεθα ἵστια εἰς τὰ χρόνια ]  
ἵστια εἰς τὴν ὥραν.  
ἵστια ἵστια αὐτὸς λέγω.  
εἴμεθα ἵστια ἵστια.  
καβάλα, on horseback.  
τὸ ἥγόρασε καβάλα.

κάθε, every, each.

κάθε τι ορ κάθε πρᾶγμα.  
κάθε δύο μέραις.  
κάθε τόσο καὶ λιγάκι.  
ἀπὸ κάθε λογῆς.  
κάθε χρόνον.

καλά, well.

καλὰ καὶ ἡμουν ἐκεῖ.  
καλά σε τοῦλεγα ἔγω.

καλός, good.

καλό 'σ τον!  
μία καὶ καλή.  
εἰς τὸ καλόν!  
ἔγω γίνομαι καλός.  
καλὲ, τί με λέσ;

κάμνω, I make.

τί κάμνετε;  
ἔκαμε τρεῖς μέραις νῦρθη.  
κάμνω καὶ χωρὶς αὐτόν.  
τὸ ίδιο κάμνει.  
δέν μου κάμνει.  
δὲν κάμνει.  
πόσον κάμνεις αὐτὸς τὸ φόρεμα;  
κάμε γρήγορα!

he wishes me well.

I owe you nothing more.

he took him aside.

we are the same age.

just in time.

that is just what I am saying.  
we are quits.

he bought it without looking at  
it (he bought a pig in a poke).

everything.

every other day.

every now and then.

of every kind.

every year, yearly.

luckily I was there.

I told you so.

welcome.

once for all.

farewell, *au revoir*.

I stand surety (go bail);  
good heavens, what are you  
telling me!

how do you do?

he was three days on the way.

I cannot get on without him.

it is all the same.

that does not suit me.

it is no good. [that dress?

how much do you charge for  
be quick! make haste!

καπνίζω, I smoke.

τοῦ ἐκάπνισε νὰ φύγῃ.  
κάπου, somewhere.

κάπου κάπου.

κάπου δέκα φοράϊς.

καταβάζω, I bring down.

δὲν θὰ καταβάσῃ τίποτε.  
θὰ του καταβάσω μίαν.\*

κατόπιν, after.

ἔπεσε κατόπιν του.

μὲν παίρνει αἰωνίως κατόπιν.  
κάτω, below.

ἄνω κάτω τάκαμες.

κοντά, near.

κοντά νὰ βασιλεύῃ ὁ ἥλιος.  
τὸν πῆρε ἀπὸ κοντά.

κοντὰ σ' τὸν νοῦν.

κοπιάζω, I exert myself.

κοπιάστε!

κόφτω, I cut.

αὐτὴ ἡ δουλειὰ θὰ κόψῃ ἑκατὸν  
δραχμαίς.

δέν τον κόφτει διόλου.

κουνῶ, I shake.

αὐτὸ τὸ δόντι κουνιέται.

κυττάζω, I look.

κύτταζε τὴν δουλειά σου.

κύτταζε καλά!

τὸ λάθος, mistake.

ἔχετε λάθος.

ἡ λάκκα, hole, pit.

τὸν ἄφησαν εἰς τὴν λάκκα.

ἡ λάσπη, dirt.

ἔχει πολλαὶς λάσπαις ἔξω.

τὸ ἔκοψε λάσπη.

λάσπη ἡ δουλειά.

it occurred to him to go away.

now and then.

about ten times.

he will not lower the price.

I will give him a box on the ear.

he dogged his steps.

he is always following me about.

you have turned everything  
topsy-turvy.

shortly before sunset.

he ran after him.

of course ; obviously.

come in, please.

this affair will cost a hundred  
francs.

that is all the same to him.

the tooth is loose.

mind your business.

look out ! be on your guard !

you are mistaken.

they left him in the lurch.

it is very muddy out of doors.

he has cut and run.

it is a poor business, it is a  
failure.

\* If δραχμήν is understood with 'μίαν' the phrase means 'I will make him take a drachma off.'

λέγω, I say.

τί θὰ πῆ αὐτό;  
ἄλλη ὥρα τα λέμε.

λουτόν, τα είπαμε.

λέσ;

πῶς τον λένε;

ἄς ποῦμε στι εἶνε ἔτξι.  
τὸ γράμμα ἔτξι ἔλεγε.

τὸ λεπτόν, centime (tenth part of a Greek penny), also a minute (of time).

δὲν ἔχει λεπτόν.

μοῦ θέλει κάτι λεπτά.

λογῆς (τῆς). Nom. not used: kind (of), sort (of).

τί λογῆς κρασὶ ἔχεις;

λογῆς λογῆς.

μιᾶς λογῆς.

ὁ λόγος, the word.

δὲν ἔχει λόγον.

ἐβγῆκε λόγος.

δὲν παίρνει ἀπὸ λόγον.

αὐτὸ εἶνε ἔνας λόγος.

βάζω λόγον.

ἄλλα λόγια.

λόγου χάριν.

μὲ λόγον.

ὁ λουτρός, the bath.

μ' ἀφῆσεν εἰς τὰ κρύα τοῦ λουτροῦ.

τὸ λωρί, strap, thong, harness.

ἔδω παίζει λωρί.

μαζεύω, μαζόνω, I collect.

μαζόνω τὰ πράγματά μου.

μακρεά, far, distant.

εἶσαι μακρεά.

τὸ μαλλί, hair.

ἐπιάσθηκαν ἀπὸ τὰ μαλλιά.

what does that mean?

we'll talk about that another time.

well, that is settled.

do you think so?

what is he called?

let us suppose that it is so.

so the letter said.

he hasn't a penny.

he owes me a small sum.

kind (of), sort (of).

what kind of wine have you?

all kinds.

one kind.

it is certain (there is no need to talk about it).

the rumour has spread.

he won't listen to reason.

that is easily said.

I make a speech.

let us change the subject.

for example.

reasonably.

he left me in the lurch.

he is playing false.

I am packing up.

you are wide of the mark.

they took hold of each other's hair (they fought like two cats).

τὸ μάτι, εγε.

δὲν ἔχω μάτια νά τον ὥδω.

σὲ 'πῆρε εἰς κακὸ μάτι.

μάτια ποῦ δὲν φάνονται γρή-

γορα λησμονοῦνται.

μάτι μὲ μάτι.

μάτια μον.

τῶδα (τὸ εἶδα) μὲ τὰ μάτια μον.

νὰ χαρῶ τα μάτια μον.

μένω, Ι stay, remain.

μᾶς μένει τώρα μόνον νὰ στεί-  
λωμε τὸ γράμμα.

μέσα, inside.

τὸν ἔβαλαν μέσα.

ἔχει τὸν διάβολον μέσα τον.

ἔλεγε μέσα τον.

μέσα εἰς τριάντα μέραις.  
τὰ μέσα.

ἡ μέση, the middle.

μπαίνω 'σ τὴ μέση.

μ' ἀφησεν 'σ τὴ μέση.

μικρὸς, little.

ἔνε μικρότερος ἀπὸ μένα.

ἀπὸ μικρός.

μοιράζω, Ι divide.

δὲν ἔχομε τίποτε νὰ μοιράσωμε.  
πρὶς μοιράζει;

τὸ μούσκεμμα, the wetting.

είμαι μούσκεμμα.

ἡ μύια (μυῖγα), the fly.

τὸν ἔπιασε ἡ μυῖγα.

χάφτει μυῖγας.

μυρίζω, Ι smell, emit an odour (in passive I perceive an odour).

πρὶς μποροῦσε νά το μυρισθῇ.  
δὲν μον μυρίζει τίποτε.

I cannot endure him.

he cast the evil eye on you, he  
took an ill-will to you.  
out of sight out of mind.

face to face.

my darling.

I saw it with my own eyes.  
as I value my eyes (an oath).

all we have to do now is to send  
off the letter.

they imprisoned him ; also, they  
have taken him in, *i.e.* cheated  
him.

he is possessed of a devil (like  
one possessed).

he said to himself.

within thirty days.

the means (*i.e.* the wherewithal) ;  
also, the influence.

I interfere.

he left me in the lurch.

he is younger than I.

from childhood.

[another.  
we have nothing to do with one  
whose deal is it ?

I am wet.

he has a bee in his bonnet.

he does nothing (cf. *gobe-mouches*).

who could have found that out ?

I smell nothing.

ἡ μυρωδιά, the smell.

τὸ πῆρε μυρωδιά.

ἡ μύτη, the nose.

σήκωσε τὴ μύτη του.

βάζει παντοῦ τὴ μύτη του.

μιλά μὲ τὴ μύτη.

τὸ νερό, the water.

τὸ ξεύρω σὰν νερό.

αὐτὴ ἡ δουλειὰ σηκόνει νερό.

ὁ νοῦς.

ὁ νοῦς σου εἶνε πάντοτε ἐκεῖ.

ἔλεγα 's τὸ νοῦ μου.

ποὺ εἶχες τὸ νοῦ σου;

δὲν κόφτει ὁ νοῦς του.

τὸ νύχι, the nail.

ἀπὸ τὴ κορυφὴ ὡς τὰ νύχια.

περπατεῖ 's τὰ νύχια.

ξεφορτόνω, I unload.

ξεφορτώσου με.

ξυνίζω, I turn sour.

τὰ 'ξύνισε δλίγο.

ὁ καιρὸς τὰ 'ξύνισε.

μοῦτρα ξυνισμένα.

ξυνός, sour.

μοῦ 'βγῆκε ξυνὴ αὐτὴ ἡ διασκέ-  
δασι.

ὅλος, all.

μὲ τὰ ὅλα σου.

ὅλα ὅλα.

ὅλο κλαίει.

μὲ ὅλους.

μὲ ὅλον τοῦτο.

μὲ ὅλον ὅπον.

μὲ ὅλον ὅτι εἶναι σοφός.

ἡ ὅμιλια, speech.

ἀνοίγω ὅμιλιαν.

ὅμολογῶ, I confess, affirm.

δὲν μολογᾶς τίποτε!

he has got wind of it.

he turns up his nose (he has got  
on the high horse).

he interferes in everything.  
he speaks through his nose.

I have it at my fingers' ends.  
this business pays, has potentialities (raises water).

you are always thinking of it.

I said it to myself.

where were your thoughts (wits)?  
he is not very sharp.

from head to foot. [tip-toe).  
he gives himself airs (walks on

leave me alone.

he is upset a little.

the weather became unfavourable.  
a sour face.

μοῦνος, sour.

that pleasure has cost me dear.

in earnest.

on the whole, in the main.

he keeps on crying.

in a mass, in a lump.

however, nevertheless.

although.

wise as he is.

I begin a speech.

[are talking nonsense.  
you are proving nothing, you

τὸ ὄνομα, the name.

σήμερα ἔχει τὸ ὄνομά του.

κατ' ὄνομα.

τέσσαρα ὄνόματα.

ἡ ὄρεξι, the appetite.

ἄλλη ὄρεξι δὲν ἔχω.

κόφτω τὴν ὄρεξιν.

ὁρίζω, I define, command, fix.

καλῶς ὠρίσατε!

ὁρίστε.

ὅτι scarcely, just.

ὅτι ἔφυγε.

παθαίνω, I suffer.

τί ἔπαθες;

τὴν ἔπαθε.

παίζω, I play.

καλά μοῦ την ἔπαιξε.

παίρω, I take.

παίρων μαζύ μου.

παίρων όπίσω.

παίρων όπίσω τὸν λόγο μου.

τὸ παίρων ἐπάνω μου.

τὸ παίρνει ἐπάνω του.

παίρων εἰς τὸ χέρι.

μὲν πῆρε ὁ ὑπνος.

ἀπ' αὐτὰ ἐγώ δὲν παίρων.

πάρε τὸν ἔνα χτύπα τὸν ἄλλο.

τὸ πῆρα ἀπόφασι.

ποιὸς ἐπῆρε (τὸ παιγνίδι) ;

πῆρε τὸ γράμμα μου.

τὸ πῆρα πολὺ φτηνά.

πόσα θά μου πάρησ δι' αὐτό;

παίρω αἷμα.

παίρω δανεικά.

ἐπῆρε αὐτὸς τὴν ἐντροπήν.

to-day is his name day (i.e. the festival of the saint after whom he is named).

by name.

four persons.

as if I had nothing else to do (as if I had no other taste).

I take away the appetite.

welcome!

what is your pleasure? come in, &c.

he has just gone out.

what is the matter with you? he has come to grief.

he played me a nice trick.

I take with me.

I take back.

I take back my word.

I take it upon me.

he takes too much upon himself.

I cheat.

I fell asleep.

I won't have that.

the one is as good as the other (take one and strike the other).

I resolved.

who won (the game)?

he received my letter.

I got it very cheap.

how much will you take for that?

I have myself bled.

I borrow money.

he took the responsibility (lit. shame).



**πέφτω, I fall.**

ἔπεσε ἐπάνω του.

ἔπεσε ἀστροπελέκι.

ἔπεσε τὸ σπῆτι καὶ τοὺς ἐπλάκωσε δλους.

ἔπεσε 's τὴν παγίδα.

ἔπεσε ἀνάσκελα.

ἔπεσε κατακέφαλα.

σὲ ποιὸν ἔπεσε ὁ λαχνός;

ἔπεσε εἰς τὸ μερίδιον του.

[**πέφτω ὀκνιάρης.**]

**πηγαίνω, I go.**

'πήγαινα νὰ 'πῶ.

'πήγε νὰ ἀποθάνει.

'πήγε νὰ χάσῃ τον νοῦν του.

πηγαίνει μεσημέρι.

δὲν σου πάει αὐτὸ τὸ καπέλο.

πήγαινε εἰς τὸ καλόν.

ἔτσι πάει.

**πιάνω, I take, seize.**

τὸν ἔπιασε ἀπὸ τὸ χέρι.

πόσα ψάρια ἔπιαστες;

πιάνω δουλεία.

μ' ἔπιασε κεφαλόπονος.

σὲ πιάνει ἡ θάλασσα;

θὰ πιάσω ἄλλη κάμαρα.

πιάνει πολὺν τόπον.

τώρα σ' ἔπιασα.

ὅλαι γ' θέσαις ἥτανε πιασμέναι.

πιάνω νὰ το κάμω.

ἔπιάσθηκαν.

ὅ πνιγμένος ἀπὸ τὰ μαλλιά του πιάνεται.

ἔπιασαν τὰ δένδρα.

μὲ ἔπιασεν ὁ θυμός.

**πλαγιάζω, I go to bed.**

ὅπως στρώσῃς θὰ πλαγιάσῃς.

he fell upon him.

a thunderbolt fell.

the house fell and buried them all.

he fell into the snare.

he fell on his back.

he fell on his head.

on whom has the lot fallen ?

it fell to his share.

I turn lazy (cf. Eng. fall ill).

I was (just) going to say.

he was near dying.

he was near losing his senses.

it is near mid-day.

that hat does not suit you.

farewell.

that is the way of it.

he took his hand.

how many fish have you caught ?

I set to work, take in hand.

I have a headache.

are you ever sea-sick ? (does the sea affect you ?)

I shall hire another room.

it takes up a lot of room.

I have you there (now I've caught you).

all the places were taken.

I am going to do it.

they fell out with one another.

the drowning man clutches at a straw.

the trees have taken root.

I lost my temper.

as you make your bed you must lie on it.

πληρόνω, I pay.

ό θεὸς νά σου το πληρώσῃ!

τοῦ το πλήρωσε.

πλησιάζω, I approach, draw near.

πλησιάζει τὰ ἔξηντα.

πνίγω, I suffocate, strangle.

ἐπνίγηκε.

εἶνε πνιγμένος μέσ' τὸ χρέος.

ἐπνίγηκε τὸ καράβι.

τὸ ποδάρι (πόδι) the foot.

μὲ τὰ ποδάρια.

σηκόνω εἰς τὸ πόδι.

τὸ ποτάμι the river.

τὸν πῆρε τὸ ποτάμι.

[τὰ μάτια τον ἐπήγαιναν ποτάμι.]

ἔνα ποτάμι δάκρυα.

τὸ πρᾶγμα, the thing.

τί πρᾶγμα εἶν' αὐτό;

ἡ προβειά, the sheepskin.

[τοῦ ἐτείναξαν τὴν προβείαν.]

προκόπτω, I make progress.

τὸ προκόψαμε.

εἶνε προκομμένος ἄνθρωπος.

προφθαίνω, I arrive, join.

δὲν ἐπρόφθαστα νὰ τὸν ίδω.

δὲν ὕπορῳ νά τα προφθάσω  
δόλα.

δὲν θὰ προφθάσωμε νὰ τελειώ-  
σομε ἀπόψε.

πουλῶ, I sell.

ἀλλοῦ νά τα πουλήσυς αὐτά.

ἡ ράχη, the back.

σὲ τρώγει ἡ ράχη σου.

ρίχνω, I throw.

[ρίχνει τ' αὐτιά του.]

may God requite you.

he paid him back (for it).

he is near sixty.

he got drowned.

he is deep in debt.

the ship has sunk.

on foot.

I set on foot, set the world agog.

he is in a sad pickle.

he shed floods of tears.

a torrent of tears.

what is that?

they gave him a drubbing.

we have made a nice business of  
it (i.e. a mess).

he is a clever fellow.

[see him.

I did not come early enough to

I cannot have them all finished.

we have not time to finish this  
evening.

tell that to the horse-marines  
(sell that elsewhere).

you are going in search of a  
beating (your skin itches).

he puts his tail between his  
legs (he lets his ears drop in  
terror).

τὸν ἔρριξε τὸ ἄλογο.  
ρίχνει τὸ σφάλμα εἰς ἐμένα.  
ἔρριξε κάτω τὰ μάτια τῆς.  
τὰ ἔρριξε ἔξω.

σέρνω, I draw.

σύρε 's τὴ δουλειά σου.

σηκόνω, I lift.

σηκόνω πανά.

σηκόνω τὴν πολιορκίαν.

τὸν ἐστήκωσαν.

δὲν σηκόνει χορατᾶ.

αὐτὰ ἐγὼ δέν τα σηκόνω.

σηκόνω τὸ τραπέζι.

σηκόνω πόλεμον.

σηκώθηκαν τὰ μαλλιά.

σηκόνω τὸ τουφέκι.

τὸ πλοῖον σηκόνει δέκα ποδάρια νερό.

τώρα ἐστηκώθηκα.

σηκόνομαι ἀπὸ μίαν ἀρρωστῖαν.  
σηκόνομαι ἀπὸ τὸν ὕπνον.

σήμερα, to-day.

σήμερα ἀκτῶ.

σιγανὸς, still.

ἀπὸ σιγανὸ ποτάμι μακρειὰ τὰ ροῦχα σου.

σκάνω, I burst.

σκάνω ἀπὸ τὰ γέλια.

σκάνω ἀπὸ τὸ κακό μου.

σκάσε.

ἡ σκάφη, trough.

[λέγω τὴν σκάφη σκάφη.]

ὁ σκοπός, the motive.

μὲ καλὸν σκοπόν.

δέν το εἴπε μὲ κακὸν σκοπόν.

σπάνω, I break.

σπάνω τὸ κεφάλι μου.

the horse threw him.

he throws the blame on me.

she lowered her eyes.

he throws it up, gives it up.

go about your business.

I hoist sail.

I raise the siege.

they took him up, deposed him.

he can't take a joke.

I won't stand that.

I clear the table.

I declare war.

my hair stood on end.

I take up the gun.

the vessel draws ten feet of water.

I have just got up.

I recover from a sickness.

I awake.

eight days hence, this day week.

still waters run deep (keep your clothes out of a silent river).

I burst with laughing.

I burst with anger.

get out! go to the deuce! (burst yourself).

I call a spade a spade.

well-intentioned.

he said it without any ill meaning.

I rack my brains.

τὸ σπυρί, the grain.

δὲν ἔχει σπυρί μιαλό.  
ένα σπυρί.

he has not a grain of sense.  
a trifle.

στέκω, I stand (also στέκομαι).

[στέκεται καλὰ 's τὸ ἄλλογο. ]  
τὸ ὥρολόγι του 'στάθηκε.

he has a good seat on horseback.  
his watch has stopped.

στέλνω, I send.

θὰ στείλω διὰ τὸν ἰατρόν.

I shall send for the doctor.

στραβόνω, I bend.

ἡ δουλειὰ ἐστράβωσε.

the thing goes wrong.

στρώνω, I spread.

στρώνω τὸ κρεββάτι.

I make the bed.

στρώνω τὸ τραπέζι.

I set the table.

στρώθηκε 's τὸ χορτάρι.

he lay down on the grass.

στρώνω τὸν δρόμον.

I pave the street.

στυλόνω, I prop up.

στυλόνω τὰ μάτια μου.

I fix my eyes upon.

συγυρίζω, I order.

συγυρίζομαι.

I make my toilette, dress.

τὸ συκώτι, the liver.

δὲν χαλινῶ τὸ συκώτι μου δὶ' αὐτό.

I don't fret myself to fiddle-  
strings over that.

ἡ συμπάθεια, forgiveness, sympathy (συμπάθειστ).

μὲ συμπάθεια.

pardon me.

σωστός, correct, exact.

μὲ τὰ σωστά σου.

in earnest.

τελειόνω, I finish.

έτέλειωσα.

:

τὸ τέρι (ταῖρι) the equal.

δὲν ἔχει τέρι.

ready.

τεριάζει (ταριάζει), I fit.

δὲν τεριάζει.

he is beyond compare.

τί τεριάζει;

it does not fit.  
what fits?

ὁ τόπος, the place.

κρασὶ τοῦ τόπου.

wine of the country.

τραβῶ, I draw.

τραβῶ χέρι.

I give up, I withdraw.

τράβα!

go on!

[τραβῶ καπνόν.]

I smoke.

τραβοῦμαι and τραβιοῦμαι.]

I withdraw.

τρελλαίνω, I make (a person) mad.

τὴν τρελλαίνεται.

he is madly in love with her.

τρέχω, I run.

τρέχοντα μάτια του.

his eyes stream (with tears).

[αὐτὸς ὁ λόγος μοῦ τρέχει εἰς τὸ στόμα.]

I have the word on the tip of my tongue.

τί τρέχει;

what is up? what is going on?

ὅ τρόπος, the way, manner.

τί τρόπος εἶν' αὐτός;

what sort of behaviour is that?

τρώγω, I eat.

τρώγει τὰ λόγια του.

he eats his words.

ἔφαγε ξύλο.

he got a beating.

αὐτὸς τὸ ψωμὶ δὲν τρώγεται.

this bread is not fit to eat.

μοῦν ᔁφαγε τὰ αὐτιά.

he talked my head off.

αὐτὸς πλέον δὲν τρώγεται!

that wont do any longer; that is too much.

τρώγεται μὲ τὰ ροῦχα του.

there is no pleasing him.

τυφλός, blind.

blind alley.

τυφλὸς δρόμος.

How does it seem to you? what is your opinion?

φαίνομαι, I seem.

he was ill, but he does not appear so.

πῶς σας φαίνεται;

what an idea!

ητανε ἄρρωστος, ἀλλὰ δέν του

how many a bitter pill I have had to swallow! what I have had to put up with!

φαίνεται.

ποῦ σου ἔφάνη!

many a little makes a mickle, (bean upon bean fills the bag).

τὸ φαρμάκι, the poison.

every one for himself (let him flee who can.)

πόσα φαρμάκια ἔπια!

he has upset my plans.

τὸ φασοῦλι, the bean.

φασοῦλι φασοῦλι γεμίζει τὸ σακοῦλι.

I change a franc.

φεύγω, I go away.

ὅπου φύγῃ φύγῃ.

our friendship is broken off.

ἡ χαλάστρα, the breach.

μοῦν ᔁκαμε χαλάστρα.

I change a franc.

χαλνῶ, I spoil.

χαλνῶ ἔνα φράγκο.

our friendship is broken off.

τὰ ἔχαλάσαμε.

ὅ καιρὸς ἔχαλασε.

χάλασε τὸ στομάχι μου.

χάλασε ἡ καρδία μου.

[ἔχαλασαν τὸν ἔχθρον.]

πολὺ ἔχαλασες [ἀπὸ ἐκεῖνο ὅπου  
ῆρονν.]

ἔχαλασα τὴν νηστείαν.

τὸ κρασὶ ἀρχισε νὰ [χαλάσῃ]

χάνω, I lose.

τὰ χάνω.

δι' αὐτὸ χάνομαι.

τὸ χέρι, the hand.

τῶνα χέρι νίπτει τάλλο.

εἶνε 's τὸ χέρι του.

δέν ἔχω 's τὸ χέρι.

πέντε χέρια.

ὅ χρόνος, the year.

κακὸ χρόνο νᾶχη!

πόσων χρόνων εἶνε;

τοῦ χρόνου.

χωρίζω, I separate.

δέν τον χωρίζω ἀπὸ ἀδελφόν. I treat him as a brother.

[χωρέω, χωρῶ, hold, have room for.

τοῦτο δέν το χωρεῖ ὁ νοῦς μου. my mind can't take that in.

τὸ ψωμί, the bread.

βγάζω τὸ ψωμί μου.

ἔφαγαμε ψωμὶ καὶ ἀλάτι μαζύ.

ἡ ὥρα, the hour.

τί ὥρα εἶνε;

κατὰ τὴν ὥραν.

ὥραν τὴν ὥραν.

ὥραις ὥραις.

πᾶσαν ὥραν.

κακὴ ὥρα νὰ τὸν εῦρῃ.

ὥρα καλή.

the weather has broken.

my stomach is out of order.

my heart is breaking.

they have put the enemy to flight.

you have changed much from what you (once) were.

I have broken my fast.

the wine is beginning to turn.

I lose my head.

I am dying for it, I must have it.

one must give and take (one hand washes the other).

the affair lies in his hands.

I have no money in hand, I am out of money.  
five times.

bad luck to him.

how old is he?

next year.

I treat him as a brother.

my mind can't take that in.

I earn my bread.

we have eaten bread and salt together (i.e. we are old friends).

what o'clock is it?

for the present.

from minute to minute.

from time to time.

at any time.

plague take him!

good-bye.

## **VOCABULARY.**



## VOCABULARY.

### A.

able, to be, *(է)մπօրա*  
 about, nearly, *(է)պանա κάτω*  
 about, concerning, *περί, γιά*  
 about four o'clock, *περὶ ταῖς τέσσεραις*  
 above, *ἐπάνω*  
 absent, be, *λείπω*  
 accept, *δέχομαι*  
 accident, *δυστύχημα*  
 accompany, *συνοδεύω*  
 account, bill, *δ λογαριασμός*  
 accustom, *συνθίσω*  
 accustomed, *συνηθισμένος*  
 acid, *ձէնս*  
 acknowledge, *ծրագրութիւն*  
 acorn, *τὸ βαλανίδι*  
 acquaintance, knowledge, *հ շնորհական*  
 add, *προσθέτω*  
 address, *հ ծանրագույնութիւն*  
 adjoining, next, *δίπλα*  
 admire, *թամանանալ*  
 advantage, *առաջնականութիւն*  
 advantageous, *բերանական*  
 advice, *հ սպասութիւն*  
 advise, *սպասութեանական*  
 advocate, *(պահանջութիւն)*  
 affair, *τὸ πρᾶμα*  
 afraid, be, *φοβούμαι, σκιδչομαι*  
 after, *նույնական*  
 afternoon, *τὸ ἀπόγευμα, μεταμεσῆμβρια*  
 afterwards, *նույնական, չպետական*  
 again, *պալի, ձկնութիւն*

agent, *էպիτրոπոս, πράκτωρ*  
 agree, make an agreement, *սυմփառնեա*,  
 -<sup>ա</sup>  
 agreement, *հ սυմփառնա*  
 ague, *δ πυρετός, η Հέστη*  
 (go) ahead, forward, *էմպրէս*  
 aim (n.), *δ σκόπος*  
 aim at, *σκοπεύω*  
 air, *δ անոնց*  
 alight, *կատաթանական*  
 all, *δλօս*  
 Almighty, *δ Παντοκράτωρ*  
 almond, *τὸ ամնիցալոն*  
 almond-tree, *հ ամնիցալդան*  
 almost, *կունդա, παρ' ծլնցո*  
 I almost fell, *էկօնտեփա նա պէսա*  
 alms (beggar's cry), *էլեփատէ մը*  
 alone, *մօնօս, μօնախօս(μօս, σօս, &c.)*  
 along, *παρδ*  
 also, *էպիսէց*  
 alter, *ձլլաչա*  
 although, *ձնկալա, նու և*  
 always, *πάντու*  
 ambassador, *πρεσβύս*  
 among, *մետախն*  
 amount, *τὸ ποσόν*  
 amuse, entertain, *διաσκεδաչա*  
 amusement, *հ ծասկէնասի*  
 anchor, *նշկորա, σίδερո*  
 ancient, *πալանս, ձրչանս*  
 angel, *ձնչալոս*  
 anger, *δ թսմօս*  
 angry, get, *թսմօնա*

animal, *τὸς ζῶον*  
 answer (n.), *ἡ ἀπάντησις*  
 answer (v.), *ἀπαντάω, -ῶ*  
 antiquity, *ἡ ἀντικα, τὸ ἀρχαῖο*  
 anxious, *ἀνήσυχος*  
 anxiety, *ἡ ἀνησυχία, ἀνησυχία ἡ φροντίδα*  
 any (with neg.), *κανένας*  
 any, have you? *ἔχεις ἀπ' αὐτό;*  
 appear, *φαίνομαι*  
 appetite, *ἡ ὕρεις*  
 apple, *τὸ μῆλο*  
 apple-tree, *ἡ μηληά*  
 approach, *πλησίαζω*  
 apricot, *τὸ βερύκοκκον*  
 April, *ὁ Ἀπρίλιος*  
 apron, *ἡ ποιδία*  
 Arab (n.), *ὁ Ἀράβης*  
 Arabian (a.), *Ἀραβίκος*  
 arm (n.), *τὸ χέρι*  
 army, *ὁ στρατός*  
 arrange, *σιάνω*  
     (set in order), *θάλλω εἰς τάξις*  
 arrest (v.), *θάλλω σ φυλακή*  
 arrival, *ἡ ξεφίξις*  
 arrive, *φθάνω*  
 art, *ἡ τέχνη*  
 artichoke, *ἡ ἀγγινάρα*  
 artist, *ὁ τεχνίτης*  
 as, *σάν, ὡς*  
 as (since), *ἄφοῦ, δηπως, ἐπειδή*  
 as far as, *ἔως*  
 as soon as, *ὅμα, ἀφοῦ*  
 (be) ashamed, *ντρέπομαι*  
 ashes, *ἡ στάχτη*  
 ask, *(ἐ)ρωτάω, -ῶ*  
 ask for, *ζητάω, -ω, γυρεύω*  
 askew, *λοξός*  
 asleep, *be, κοιμοῦμαι*  
 ass, *τὸ γαιδοῦρι*  
 assure, *θεβαιοινω*  
 at, *εἰς*  
 at all, *καθόλου, διόλου, μπίτι*  
 attend, *προσέχω*  
 attentive, *προσεκτικός*  
 August, *ὁ Αύγουστος*  
 aunt, *ἡ θεία (ἡ θείη)*  
 Autumn, *ὁπάρχα*  
 avaricious, *φιλάργυρος*

await, *καρτερέω, -ῶ, περιμένω*  
 awake (v.), *ἔυπνάω, -ῶ*  
 awake (a.), *ἔξυπνος*  
 axe, *ὁ μπαλτᾶς*

## B.

baby, *δ μπεμπές, τὸ μωρό*  
 back (backbone), *ἡ βάχι*  
 back, behind, *δπίσω*  
 bad, *κακός*  
 bag, *ἡ σακούλα, ἡ βαλίτσα (go) bail for, ἐγγυάσομαι, -ῶμαι*  
 bake, *ψήνω*  
 bakehouse, *δ φοῦρνος*  
 baker, *ψωμᾶς*  
 balcony, *τὸ μπαλκόνι*  
 ball, *ἡ μπάλλα, τὸ τόπι*  
 ball (dance), *δ χορός*  
 bandit, *δ κλέφτης*  
 banish, *ἔξορίζω*  
 bank, *ἡ μπάγκα, ἡ τράπεζα*  
 banker, *δ μπαγκιέρης, τραπεζίτης*  
 baptise, *βαφτίζω*  
 barber, *δ μπαρμπέρης, δ κουρέύς, κουρέας*  
 bargain, *ἡ συμφωνία*  
 barley, *τὸ κριθάρι*  
 barrel, *βαρέλι*  
 basket, *τὸ καλάθι, τὸ κοφίνι, τὸ πανέρι, τὸ ζιμπήλι*  
 bath, *το μπάνγιο, τὸ λουτρό*  
 bath, take a, *κάμω μπάνγιο*  
 battle, *ἡ μάχη*  
 bay-tree, *ἡ δάφνη*  
 beam, *flash, ἡ ἀχτίνα (ἀκτίνα, ἀκτίδα)*  
 bean, *τὸ φασούλι*  
 bear, *carry, βαστάω, -ῶ, φέρω*  
 beard, *τὸ γένεια*  
 beast, *τὸ ζῶον*  
 beat, *χτυπάω, -ῶ*  
 beautiful, *ώραίος, δμορφός*  
 beauty, *ἡ καλλονή*  
 because, *γιατί, δότι*  
 become, *γίνω, γίνομαι*  
 bed, *το κρεββάτι (go to) bed, πλαγιάζω*  
 bedclothes, *τὸ στρωσίδι, τὰ ρούχα*  
 bee, *ἡ μέλισσα*  
 beef-tea, *broth, τὸ ζουμέ*

beer, ἡ μπίρα  
before, πρίν νά  
before, πρότερον, προτήτερον  
before (place), ἐμπρός, ἐμπροστά,  
    ὅμπρός  
beg, ζητέω, -ώ, ἐλεημοσύνην  
beggar, ὁ ζητιάνος  
begin, ἀρχίζω  
behave oneself, φέρομαι  
behaviour, τὸ φέρσιμο  
behind, (δὲ)πίσω  
believe, πιστεύω, θαρρῶ, νομίζω  
bell, τὸ κουδούνι  
bellows, τὸ φυσερό  
belly, ἡ κοιλιά  
beloved, ἀγαπημένος  
belt, ἡ ζώνη  
bench, τὸ σκαμνί<sup>1</sup>  
bend, στραβόνω  
beneath, κάτω (ἀπὸ), ἀποκάτω  
benefit (n.), ἡ ὀφέλεια  
besides, ἐκτός, παραπάνω  
bet, wager (n.), τὸ στοίχημα  
bet, wager (v.), στοιχηματίζω  
betrothal, ἀλ ἀρραβώναις  
betrothe, ἀρραβώνιζομαι  
better, καλλίτερος  
    all the better, τόσο τὸ καλλίτερο  
between, μεταξύ  
beyond, πέρα ἀπό (adv.) παραπέρα  
Bible, ἡ ἁγία γραφή  
big, μεγάλος  
bill of fare, ἡ λίστα, ὁ κατάλογος τῶν  
    φαγητῶν  
billiards, τὸ μπιλιάρδο  
bird, τὸ πουλί, τὸ πουλάκι  
    irthday, τὰ γεννητούρια  
biscuit, rusk, τὸ παξιμάδι, τὸ μπισ-  
    κέτο  
bishop, ὁ δεσπότης, ὁ (ἐπί)πλεκτος  
(little) bit, κομμάτι  
bite, δαγκάνω, τρώγω  
bitter, πικρός  
black, μαύρος  
black (of boots, v.), λουστράρω, λουσ-  
    τρόνω  
blacking, ἡ μπογιά  
bless, εὐλογίζω, -ώ  
blind, τυφλός, στραβός  
blonde, ξανθός

blood, τὸ αἷμα  
blotting-paper, τὸ στουπόχαρτι  
blow (v.), φυσάω, -ώ  
blow up, πετάω (-ώ) 's τὸν ἀέρα  
blow with a fist, ἡ γροθιά  
blue, μαρτίς  
blunder (v.), φταίω, φταίγω  
blush, redden, κοκκινίζω  
boat, ἡ βάρκα, τὸ καΐκι  
boatman, ὁ βαρκάρης  
body, τὸ κορμί, τὸ σῶμα  
bold, γενναῖος  
bone, τὸ κόκκαλο  
book, τὸ βιβλίο  
bookbinder, ὁ βιβλιοδέτης  
boot, τὸ παπούτζι, τὸ στιβάλι  
born, γεννημένος  
borrow, δανείζομαι, παίρνω δανεικά  
both, καὶ οἱ δύο  
bottle, ἡ μπουτίλια  
boundary, τὰ δρια  
bourse, τὸ χρηματιστήριον  
box, τὸ κουτί  
boy, τὸ παιδί, τὸ ἀγόρι  
brain, τὸ μυαλόν  
brandy, τὸ κονιάκ  
bread, τὸ ψωμί  
break, σπάνω                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               <img alt="Greek letter rho

build, *χτίζω*(who) built this house? *ποιός ἔκαμε*  
αὐτὸν τὸ σπῆτι;

burial, τὸ θάψιμο

burn, καίω

bury, θάπτω

bush, δέρας

(be) busy, ξέχω δουλειά

butcher, δασάκης, δακρεοπώλης

butter, τὸ βούτυρο

butterfly, ἡ πεταλούδα

buy, ἀγοράζω

buy food, (ὁ)ψωνίζω

by, διά, ἀπό, μέ

## C.

cab, carriage, ἡ καρότσα, ἡ ἄμαξα

cabbage, τὸ λάχανο

cabman, δάμαξτος

café, τὸ καφενεῖον

calculate, λογαριάζω

calf, τὸ μοσχάρι

call (name), λέγω

call out, φωνάζω

(what is this) called? πώς δνομάζεται

αὐτό; πώς τὸ λένε;

calm (n.), ἡ ήσυχία, ἡ γαλήνη (at sea)

calm (v.), ἡσυχάζω

calm (a.), ήσυχος, γαληνός (at sea)

can, (ἐ)μπορῶ

can (n.), δαπενέκης

candle, τὸ κηρύ

cape, headland, τὸ ἀκρωτήρι

captain, δαλοχαγός: of a ship, δαλολαρχός

card, τὸ χαρτί

(play) cards, παίζω χαρτιά

care, ἡ προσοχή

care, take, προσέχω

careful, προσεκτικός

careless, ἀπρόσεκτος

caress, cajole, χαΐδεύω

carnival, ἡ ἀπόκρεως

carpenter, δαπαγκός

carpet, τὸ χαλί

carriage, ἡ ἄμαξα, ἡ καρότσα

carry, φέρω

case, in any, χωρὶς ἄλλο

cask, τὸ βαρέλι

castle, τὸ παλάτι, τὸ κάστρο, δαπάργος

cat, δέ γάτος, ἡ γάτα

catch, πιάνω

catholic, δαπτικός (δαφάγκος)

cauliflower, τὸ κουνουπίδι

cedar, ἡ κέντρος

cemetary, τὸ νεκροταφεῖον, ἡ μάνδρα

centime, τὸ λεπτόν

certain, βέβαιος

certainty, ἡ ἀσφάλεια

chain, ἡ καλένα, ἡ ἀλυσίδα

chair, ἡ καρέκλα

chalk, ἡ κιμωλία, τὸ τεμπεσίρι

change (n.) (small money), λιανά, φίλα

change (money) (v.), χαλδίζω, ἀλλαδίζω

charcoal, τὸ κάρβουνο

charity, ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη

cheap, εὐθυνός, φτηνός

cheat (v.), γελάω, -ώ

cheek, τὸ μάγουλο

cheese, τὸ τυρί

chemist's shop, τὸ φαρμακεῖον

cherry, τὸ κεράσι

cherry-tree, ἡ κερασιά

chest (of the body), τὸ στήθος

chicken, τὸ κοττόπουλον

child, τὸ παιδί, τὸ παιδάκι,

chill, τὸ κρύο

chin, τὸ γένειον διαγόνον

choke, πνίγω (pass. πνίγομαι)

cholera, ἡ χολέρα

Christian, δαπιστιανός

Christmas, τὰ χριστούγεννα

church, ἡ ἐκκλησία (ἡ ἐκκλησιά)

cigar, τὸ πούρο

cigarette, τὸ σιγάρο : (ready made) τὸ σιγαρέττο

cistern, ἡ δεξαμενή, ἡ στέρνα

citizen, δαπολίτης

city, ἡ πόλις

clean (a.), παστρικός, καθαρός

clean (v.), παστρεύω, καθαρίζω

clear, λαμπρός

clerk, γραμματεύς

climate, τὸ κλίμα

climb, ἀναβαίνω

cloak, τὸ πανοφόρι

clock, τὸ ὁρολόγιον  
 cloth, ἡ τσόχα, τὸ πανή  
 clothes, ἡ φορεσιά  
 cloud, ἡ καταχνία, ἡ συννεφία, τὰ σύννεφα  
 cloudy, συννεφής  
 coal, τὸ κάρβονον, διαθρακας  
 coarse, χονδρός  
 coast, τὸ παράλιον  
 coat, τὸ ρούχο  
 cock, δικτεινός  
 coffee, δικαφές  
 coffee-house, τὸ καφενεῖον  
 coin, διπάσι, τὸ νόμισμα, ἡ μονέδα  
 coins (ancient), τὰ μαρτσέλια  
 cold, καταρρή, τὸ συνάχι  
 cold, to be, κρυόνω, κρυαίνω  
 cold, κρύος  
 (it is) cold, κάμνει κρύο, κάμνει ψύχρα  
 (it is) colder to-day than yesterday,  
     κάμνει μεγαλέτερα ψύχρα ἀπὸ χτές  
 collar, τὸ κολάρι  
 collect, συλλέγω  
 collection, συλλογή  
 colour, χρῶμα  
 column, διστύλος, ἡ κολόννα  
 comb (n.), τὸ χτένιον  
 comb (v.), χτενίζω  
 come, ἔρχομαι  
 come in, ἐμπρός! μέσα!  
     (please) come in, κοπιάσσατε μέσα  
 comedy, ἡ κωμῳδία  
 command (v.), ἡ διαταγή  
 command (n.), διατάσσω  
 commercial, ἐμπορικός  
 common (ordinary), πρόστυχος  
 companion, δισύντροφος  
 company, ἡ συντροφία : (military), τὸ τάγμα  
 compass, ἡ μπονσόλα  
 compel, oblige, ὑποχρεόνω  
 compensate, indemnify, ἀποζημιόνω  
 complain, παραπονοῦμαι, κάμνω παράπονα  
 condition, ἡ κατάστασις  
 congratulate, συγχαίρω  
 conquer, νικάω, -ώ  
 console, comfort, παρηγορέω, -ώ  
 consul, διπρόξενος  
 consulate, τὸ προξενεῖον

consult, συμβουλεύομαι  
 consumption, phthisis, ἡ φθίσις  
 content, εὐχαριστημένος  
 conversation, ἡ διμιλία, ἡ κοινωνία  
 cook (n.), διάγειρος, ἡ μαγείρισσα  
 cook (v.), μαγειρεύω  
 copper (n.), διχαλκός, τὸ χάλκωμα  
 copy, ἀντιγράφω  
 cord, σχοινί  
 cork, plug, τὸ στούπωμα  
 corn (wheat), σιτάρι  
 corn (on the foot), δικάλος  
 corner, ἡ γωνία  
 corpse, τὸ λειψανον, τὸ πτώμα  
 correct, σωστός  
 cost (v.), κοστίζω  
 cottage, hut, τὸ καλύβι  
 cotton, cotton wool, τὸ βαμβάκι  
 (of) cotton, βαμβακερός (βαμβακερός)  
 cough (n.), διθήχας  
 cough (v.), βήχω  
 count, μετράω, -ώ (μετρέω, -ώ)  
 country, land, ἡ χώρα  
     I am going into the country, θὰ πάω σ' τὴν ἐξοχήν  
 courage, τὸ θάρρος  
 court, ἡ αὐλή  
 cousin, διξάδελφος, ἡ ἐξαδέλφη  
 cover, σκεπάζω  
 coverlet, τὸ σκέπασμα  
 cow, ἡ ἀγελάδα  
 crab, δικάβουρας  
 credit, ἡ πίστωσι  
 crew, τὸ πλήρωμα  
 criminal, δικακοῦργος  
 crops, τὰ γεννήματα  
 cross, δισταυρός  
 crown-prince, διάδοχος  
 cruel, rude, coarse, ὄμδες  
 crumb, ἡ ψίχα  
 cry out, φωνάζω  
 cry (weep), κλαίω  
 cudgel, γδέρνομαι  
 cuff, μανικέτι  
 cup, ἡ φλιτζάνι, φιλτζάνι  
 cupboard, τὸ ἀρμάρι, τὸ δουνάπι  
 cure, iατρεύω, κάμνω καλά  
 curiosity, ἡ περιέργεια  
 (be) current (of coin), περνάω, -ώ  
 curse, βλασφημέω, -ώ

cursed, execrable, καταραμένος  
curtain, κορτίνα  
cushion, μαξιλλάρι  
custom, ἡ συνήθεια  
customer, δ. μουστερῆς, πελάτης  
cut, κόρφω, κόβω

D.

damage, βλάφτω	discover, έκκαλύπτω
damp, ύγρός, βρεμμένος	disgrace, shame, ή ἐντροπή
dance (n.), δ χορός	disguise, ἀλλάξω
dance (v.), χορεύω	disgust, ή ἀηδία
danger, δ κίνδυνος	dish, τὸ πιάτο
daring, bold, τολμηρός	dismiss, διώχνω
dark, σκοτεινός	disorder, ἀταξία
it is dark, είνε σκοτάδι	disposition, ή διάθεσις
date (day of the month), η μερομηνία	ditch, τό αὐλάκι, δ ὄχετός
daughter, η θυγατέρα	divide, χωρίζω
day, η (ἡ)μέρα	do, κάμνω
day before yesterday, προχτές	(how do you) do, πῶς είσθε; τί κάμ-
dead, (ἀ)πεθαμμένος	νετε;
deaf, κουφός	(what am I to) do ? τί νὰ κάμω;
dealer, δ πραγματευτής	doctor, δ ιατρός (γιατρός)
dear, ἀκριβός	dog, τὸ σκυλί, δ σκύλος, (f.) ή σκύλα,
death, δ θάνατος	τὸ σκυλάκι
debt (n.), χρέος	doll, η κούκλα
decanter, τὸ μπουκάλι	dollar, τὸ τάλληρον
December, δ Δεκέμβριος	donkey, δ γάιδαρος, το γαϊδούρι, τὸ γε-
decide, πρίνω	μάρι
decision, judgment, η ἀπόφασι, η	door, η πόρτα
κρίσις(s)	doubt (n.), η ἀμφιβολία
deed, η πρᾶξις	doubt (v.), ἀμφιβάλλω
deep, βαθύς	dove, πigeon, τὸ περιστέρι
delay (v.), ἀργέω, -ώ	down, κατώ
departure, ἀναχώρησις	dozen, η ντουζίνα, η δωδεκάς
depth, τὸ βάθος	drag, draw, σέρνω
deputy, βουλευτής	drawer, τὸ συρτάρι
describe, περιγράφω	drawers, τὸ σώβρακο
desert (n.), η ἔρημια, τὰ ἔρημα	dream (n.), τὸ ὕπνειρο
despise, περιφρονέω, -ώ	dream (v.), βλέπω 's τὸν ὕπνον
devil, δ διάβολος	dress, τὸ φόρεμα
diarrhoea, η διάρροια	drink, πίνω
die (v.), (ἀ)ποθαίνω : (of an animal),	drive, take a, πηγαίνω μὲ τὴν ἀμαξία
ψυφώ	drop, η σταλίτσα
differ, διαφέρω	drown, ἀποτυγχώ
difference, διαφορά	druggist, apothecary, δ φαρμακοποίος
difficult, δύσκολος	druggist's shop, η σπεζαρία, τὸ φαρ-
dig, σκάφω	μακείον

drunk, *μεθυσμένος*  
 drunkard, *δικηρός* -  
 drunkenness, *ἡ μέθη* -;  
 dry (a.), *στεγνός*, *ξηρός*  
 dry (n.), *στεγνόν*  
 duck, *ἡ πάπια*  
 dumb, *βουθός*  
 dust, powder, *ἡ σκόνη*  
 duty, *τὸ χρέος*, *τὸ καθήκον*  
 dye (v.), *βάφω*  
 dye (n.), *ἡ μπογιά*  
 dysentery, *ἡ δυσεντερία*  
 dwarf, *δινόνος*

## E.

each, *δικαίωνας*, *κάθε*  
 ear, *τὸ αὐτί*  
 early, *(ἐ)γερίς*, *πρωτ*  
 earn, gain, *κερδίζω*, *παίρνω*  
 earth, *ἡ γῆ*  
 earthquake, *διεισμός*  
 east, *ἡ ανατολή*  
 Easter, *ἡ Λαταρή*  
 easy, *εύκολος*  
 eat, *τρώγω*  
 edge, rim, *τὸ χεῖλός*  
 education, *ἡ αναπτυξή*  
 eel, *τὸ χέλι*, *τὸ ἐγχέλι*  
 egg, *τὸ αὐγό*  
 either...or, *ἢ...ἢ*  
 election, *ἡ ἐκλογή*  
 electric, *ηλεκτρικός*  
 else, *ἄλλως*  
 embassy, *ἡ πρεσβεία*  
 embroidery, *τὸ κέντημα*  
 emperor, *διάτοκράτορας*  
 empress, *ἡ αύτοκρατρία*  
 empty, *ἄδειος*  
 empty one's glass, *ἀδειάζω τὸ ποτήρι*  
 end (n.), *τὸ τέλος*  
 end (v.), *τελείων*  
 endure, *βαστάω*, -*ω*, *ὑποφέρω*  
 enemy, *διχόρος*  
 energetic, *προκομένος*  
 England, *ἡ Αγγλία*  
 English, *Αγγλικός*, *Ιγγλέζικος*  
 Englishman, *δικαίων*, *δικαίωνος*  
 enough (adj.), *ἀρκετός*

enough (adv.), *μπάστα*, *ἀρκετά*  
 (it is) enough, *φτάνει*  
 entertain (as a guest), *τραπτάρω*, *πεσο-ποιοῦμαι*  
 entrance, *ἡ εἴσοδος*  
 envelope, *διάφανος*  
 environs, *τὰ περίχωρα*  
 envy, *διθύρων*  
 equal, *ἴσος*  
 estate, *κτήμα*  
 Europe, *ἡ Ευρώπη*  
 evening, *ἡ ἐσπέρα*, *τὸ βράδυ*  
 (good) evening, *καλησπέρα* (*σου*, *σας*)  
 (this) evening, *ἀπόψε*  
 (in the) evening, *τὸ ἐσπέρας*  
 every, *κάθε*, *δικαίωνας*  
 exact, accurate, *σωστός*  
 (six o'clock) exactly, *σωστὰ ταῦτα ἔξι*  
 examine, *ἐξετάζω*  
 excavation, *ἡ ἀνασκαφή*  
 except, *παρά*, *ἐκτός*  
 exception, *ἡ ἐξαιρεσία*  
 excuse (v.), *συγχωρώ*  
 exert oneself, *κοπιάζω*  
 exit, *ἡ ἔξοδος*  
 expend, *ἐξοδεύω*  
 expense, *τὰ ἔξυδα*  
 explain, *ἐξηγέω*, -*ω*  
 express, *ἐκφράζω*  
 extinguish, *σβίνω*  
 extra, *χωριστά*, *παραπάνω*  
 extravagant, *σπάταλος*  
 eye, *τὸ μάτι*  
 eyebrow, *τὸ φρύδι*

## F.

face, *τὸ πρόσωπον*, *τὰ μούτρα*  
 factory, *ἡ φάμικρικα*  
 fade, *ἀνοίγω*  
 faint, *λιγοθυμέω*, -*ω*, *λιποθυμέω*, -*ω*  
 fainting-fit, *ἡ λιγοθυμία*, *ἡ λιποθυμία*  
 faith, *ἡ πίστι*  
 faithful, *πιστός*  
 fall, *πέφτω*  
 fall ill, *ἀρρωστέω*, -*ω*  
 false, lying, *ψεύτικος*  
 falsehood, lie (n.), *τὸ ψέμμα* (*ψεῦμα*)  
 (speak) falsely, lie, *λέγω ψέμματα*

family, ἡ οἰκογένεια  
 famous, περίφημος  
 fan (n.), ἡ βεντάλια, τὸ βιτίδι,  
 far, μακράν, μακρύδ, ἀλάργα  
 fare, τὸ ἀγάνγιον, (by sea) δ ναῦλος  
 fashion, mode, ἡ μόδα, δ συρμός  
 fast (adv.), γρήγορα, ὀγλήγορα  
 fast (v.), νηστεύω  
 fasting (a.), νηστικός  
 fat, stout, παχύς, χονδρός  
 fate, ἡ τύχη, τὸ γραφτό  
 father, δ πατέρας  
 fault, sin, κρίμα  
 feather, τὸ φτερό  
 February, δ Φεβρουάριος  
 feel, αισθάνομαι  
 female, θῆλυς  
 fetch, πηγαίνω νὰ φέρω  
 fever, δ πυρετός  
 fickle, κατατός  
 fiddle, τὸ βιολί  
 field, τὸ χωράφι  
 fig, τὸ σῦκο  
 fight (v.), πολεμέω, -ώ  
 fight (n.), ἡ συμπλοκή  
 figure, ἡ φιγούρα  
 fill, γεμίζω  
 find, βρίσκω  
 fine (a.), λεπτός, φίνος  
 finger, δ δάχτυλος  
 finish, τελειώνω, σώνω  
 fir, ἡ πεύκη  
 fire (n.), ἡ φωτιά  
 (the) fire has gone out, ξεβυστε ἡ φωτιά  
 fire (conflagration), ἡ πυρκαϊδ  
 fire-brigade, οἱ πυροσβέσται  
 (at) first, πρώτα, τὸ πρώτον  
 fish, τὸ ψάρι  
 fisher, δ ψαράς  
 fist, δ γρόβος  
 fix, στερεόνω  
 flag, banner, ἡ σημαία  
 flame, ἡ φλόγα  
 flank (of a person), ἡ πλευρά  
 flatter, κολακεύω  
 flax, τὸ λίνον  
 flea, δ ψύλλος  
 flee, φεύγω  
 fleet (n.), δ στόλος  
 floor, τὸ κατάστρωμα

florin, τὸ φιορίνι  
 flour, τὸ ἀλεύρι  
 flower, τὸ λουλούδι  
 flute, τὸ φλάουτο  
 fly (n.), ἡ μύγα, μυία  
 fly (v.), πετώ  
 fog, διάχλη  
 fold, διπλόνω  
 follow, ἀκολουθέω, -ώ  
 folly, ἡ ἀνοησία  
 food, τὸ φαγί, ἡ τροφή  
 fool, δ λουρός - με νούλος  
 foot, τὸ πόδι, τὸ ποδάρι  
 forbid, ἔμποδίζω, ἀπαγορεύω  
 force, power, ἡ δύναμι  
 force (v.), ἀναγκάζω  
 forehead, τὸ κούταλο  
 foreign, ξένος, ξεωτερικός  
 forest, τὸ δάσος  
 forgive, συγχωρέω, -ώ  
 fork, τὸ πηρούνι  
 former, περασμένος, πρωτην  
 forsake, ἀφήνω  
 fortress, τὸ φρούριον  
 fortune, ἡ τύχη  
 fortune (wealth), ἡ περιουσία  
 fowl, ἡ κόττα, τὸ κοττόπουλο  
 fox, δ ἀλεποῦ  
 free, ἐλεύθερος  
 freedom, δ ἐλευθερία (ἐλευθεριά)  
 freight, fare, τὸ ἀγάνγιον  
 French, Γαλλικός  
 Frenchman, δ Γάλλος (Φραντσέζος)  
 fresh, φρέσκος  
 Friday, ἡ παρασκευή  
 friend, δ φίλος, ἡ φιληνάδα  
 (he is a) friend of mine, ξχω φιλίαν  
 μὲ αὐτόν  
 friendship, δ φιλία  
 fright, δ φόβος  
 (to) frighten, τρομάζω  
 frog, δ βατραχός  
 from, ἀπό  
 (in) front, ἔμπροσθε(ν), μπροστά  
 fruit, δ καρπός, τὰ φρούτα  
 full, γιομάτος, γεμάτος  
 functionary, δ ὑπάλληλος  
 fur, δ γούνα  
 furniture, τὰ ἔπιπλα  
 further on, παραπέρα

## G.

gain (n.), τὸ κέρδος  
 gain (v.), κερδίζω  
 game (play), τὸ παιγνίδι  
 game (food), τὸ κυνήγι  
 garden, τὸ περιβόλι, ὁ κῆπος  
 garlic, τὸ σκόρδο  
 garter, δικαλτοσοδέτης  
 gate, ἡ πόρτα  
 gem, τὸ πετράδι, ἡ πετρίτσα  
 gently, slowly, σιγά σιγά, ἀγάλια  
 ἀγάλια  
 German (n.), Γερμανός (f. Γερμανίδα)  
 German (a.), Γερμανικός  
 Germany, ἡ Γερμανία  
 get up, στηκόνομαι  
 girl, τὸ κορίτσι  
 give, δίδω  
 give back, ἐπιστρέφω  
 glad, εὐχαριστημένος  
 glance, ἡ ματιά  
 glass, τὸ γυαλί  
 glass (for drinking), τὸ ποτήρι  
 glass (of window), τζάμι  
 glove, τὸ γάντι  
 go, πηγαίνω  
 go on ! ἐμπρός !  
 go away, φεύγω  
 going on, what is ? τί τρέχει;  
 go out, βγαίνω  
 goat, τὸ γίδι, ἡ κατσέκα  
 god, ὁ θεός  
 godfather, ὁ νουνός, ὁ κουμβάρος  
 gold, μάλαμμα, χρυσό  
 golden, μαλαμπατένιος, χρυσινός  
 good, kind, καλός  
 goodbye, ἀντίο, ώρα καλή  
 goodbye (say), leave (take one's),  
 ἀποχαιρετάω  
 Good Friday, ἡ Μεγάλη Παρασκευή  
 goodness, kindness, ἡ καλοσύνη  
 goose, ἡ χήνα  
 government, ἡ κυβέρνησις  
 grammar, ἡ γραμματική  
 grandchild, ὁ ἔγγονος  
 grandfather, ὁ παπποῦς  
 grandmother, ἡ μαμμή  
 grape, τὸ σταφύλι  
 grass, τὸ χορτάρι

grateful, εὐχάριστος  
 grave, ὁ τάφος  
 grease (n.), τὸ πάχος  
 Greece, ἡ Ἑλλάδα ('Ελλάς)  
 Greek (n.), δῆλλην(ας)  
 Greek (a.), Ἑλληνικός  
 green, πράσινος  
 greet (v.), χαιρετίζω, -άω, -ώ  
 greeting, διχαιρετισμός (τὰ χαιρετίσ-  
 ματα)  
 grief, ἡ λύπη  
 grocer, διμπακάλης  
 (on the) ground, χάμου, κατάχαμα  
 grow, μεγαλύνω  
 guard, be on one's, beware, φυλά-  
 γομαι  
 guardian, διφύλακας  
 guide, διδηγός, διάγωγιάτης  
 guitar, cithern, ἡ κιθάρα  
 gum, τὸ γκόμι  
 gun, τὸ τουφέκι  
 gunpowder, ἡ σκόνη, ἡ πυρίτιδα  
 gunshot, ἡ τουφεκιά  
 gutter, channel, τὸ αὐλάκι, διχετός

## H.

habit, custom, τὸ ἔθιμον, ἡ συνήθεια  
 hail (n.), τὸ χαλάζι  
 (it) hails, πέφτει χαλάζι  
 hair, τὸ μαλλιά, ἡ τρίχα  
 half (n.), τὸ μισθό  
 half (a.), μισθός  
 hall, saloon, ἡ σάλα  
 hall door, ἡ μεγαλόπορτα  
 ham, τὸ χοιρομέρι  
 hammer, τὸ σφυρί  
 hand (n.), τὸ χέρι  
 handkerchief, τὸ μανδύλι  
 happy, εὐτυχής  
 hard, σκληρός  
 hare, διλαγός  
 harm (v.), βλάφτω  
 harvest, τὸ ἄλωνι  
 hasten, βιάζομαι  
 hat, τὸ καπέλο  
 hats off, κάτω τὰ καπέλα  
 hat off, to take the, βγάλλω τὸ  
 καπέλο

hate (n.), *τὸ μῖσος*  
 hate (v.), *μισῶ*  
 hay, *τὸ χορτάρι*  
 head, *τὸ κεφάλι*  
 health, *ἡ (ὑ)γεία*  
 hear, *ἀκούω, ἀκούγω*  
 heart, *ἡ καρδιά*  
 heat, *ἡ ζέστη*  
 heaven, *ὁ οὐρανός*  
 heavy, *βαρύς*  
 heel, *ἡ φτέρωνα*  
 heel (of stocking), *τὸ τακούνι*  
 height, *τὸ ὕψος*  
 hell, *ἡ κόλασις*  
 help, *βοηθῶ*  
 hen, *ἡ κόττα*  
 here, *ἔδω*  
 here! here I am! (answer by a waiter), *Ἐφθασα* (from *φθάνω*, I arrive)  
 herring, *ἡ ἄριγγα*  
 hide, *σκιu, ἡ πέτσα, τὸ πετσί*  
 hide (v.), *κρύβω*  
 high, (*ὑ*)*ψηλός*  
 high-way, *βασιλικὸς δρόμος*  
 hinder, prevent, *ἐμποδίζω*  
 hire (v.), *ἐνοικιάζω*  
 history, *ἡ ἱστορία*  
 hold; *κρατέω, -ῶ*  
 hole, *ἡ τρύπα, τρούπα*  
 holiday, *ἡ ἑορτή, ἡ φέστα, ἡ ἀργία*  
 holy, *ἅγιος*  
 Holy Thursday, *ἡ μεγάλη Πέμπτη*  
 home, inland, *ἐσωτερικός*  
 home, at, 's *τὸ σπῆται*  
 (is he at) home? *εἰνε μέσα;*  
 honey, *τὸ μέλι*  
 honour, *ἡ τιμή*  
 hope (v.), *ἐλπίζω*  
 hope (n.), *ἡ ἐλπίδα*  
 horn, *τὸ κέρας*  
 horse, *τὸ ἄλογο, ὁ καβάλλης*  
 (on) horseback, *καβάλλα*  
 horse-boy, *ὁ ἀγωγιάτης*  
 hospital, *τὸ νοσοκομεῖον*  
 hot, *ζεστός*  
 hotel, *τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον*  
 hotel-keeper, host, *ὁ ξενοδόχος*  
 hour, *ἡ ώρα*  
 house, *σπῆται*  
 householder, *ὁ νοικοκύρης*  
 how? *τῶς;*  
 how much? *πόσος;*  
 humble, *χαμηλός*  
 hung up, *κρεμασμένος*  
 hunger, *ἡ πείνα*  
 hunter, *ὁ κυνηγός*  
 hurry, be in a, *βιάζομαι*  
 hurt (v.a.), *βλάφτω, ζημιόνω*  
 hurt (be in pain), *πονέω, -ῶ*  
 husband, *ὁ σύζυγος, ὁ ἄντρας*  
 hush! *σίγα*  
 hut, *τὸ καλύβι*

I.

ice, *ὁ πάγος*  
 ice-cream, *τὸ παγωτό, ἡ γλασάδα*  
 idea, *ἡ ιδέα*  
 if, *ἐάν, διμα*  
 if he should come, *τυχὸν νὰ ἔλθῃ*  
 ill, *ἄρρωστος, ἀσθετής*  
 ill, I feel, *μου ἔρχεται τὸ κακό*  
 ill-use, abuse (v.), *κακαμεταχειρίζομαι*  
 illegal, *παράνομος*  
 illegitimate, *ψεύτικος*  
 illness, *ἡ ἀρρωστία*  
 immediately, *ἀμέσως*  
 (he will come) immediately, *τώρα*  
*ἔρχεται*  
 impatient, *ἀνυπόμονος*  
 important, *σημαντικός*  
 impossible, *ἀδύνατος*  
 improvenient, *ἡ καλλιτέρευσις*  
 impudent, *αὐθαδῆς*  
 in, *μέσα (εἰς), εἰς*  
 incessant, *ἀκατάπαυστος*  
 inconvenience (v.), *πειράω*  
 indeed, certainly, *βέβαια, μάλιστα*  
 indifferent, *ἀδιάφορος*  
 indisposed, *κακοδιάθετος*  
 indisposition, *ἡ κακοδιαθεσία*  
 infant, *τὸ μωρό*  
 infect, to (with a disease), *κολλάω, κολλᾶ*  
 infectious, *κολλητικός*  
 inform, *εἰδοτούειν, -ῶ*  
 information, *ἡ πληροφορία*  
 (be) informed, *πληροφορούμαι*

ingratitude,  $\eta$  ἀχαριστία  
 inhabit, κατοικέω, -ῶ  
 inhabitant, δέκτοικος  
 inherit, κληρονομέω, -ῶ  
 injury,  $\eta$  βλάβη,  $\eta$  ζημία  
 ink, τὸ μελάνι  
 inn, τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον,  $\eta$  ταβέρνα,  $\eta$  λοκάντα  
 (wayside) inn, τὸ χάνι  
 innocent, ἀθώος  
 insane, τρέλλος  
 inscription,  $\eta$  ἐπιγραφή  
 instead of, ἀντίς  
 instrument,  $\eta$  μηχανή  
 insult (v.), προσβάλλω, πειράζω  
 insurance, ἀσφάλεια  
 international, διεθνῆς  
 interrupt, διακόπτω  
 interruption,  $\eta$  διακοπή  
 intolerable, ἀφόρητος  
 introduce, παρουσιάζω  
 invent, find out, ἐφευρίσκω  
 invention,  $\eta$  ἐφεύρεσι, τὸ ἐφεύρεμα  
 investigate, ζητάζω  
 invite, προσκαλέω, -ῶ  
 iron (n.), δέσμηνος  
 iron (a.), σιδηρένιος  
 iron (v.), σιδερόνω  
 island, τὸ νησί  
 Italian (n.), δέ Ιταλός  
 Italian (a.), Ιταλικός  
 Italy, Ιταλία  
 ivory, τὸ φίλτισι

## J.

jam, τὸ γλύκισμα  
 January, δέ Ιανουάριος  
 jealous, ζηλιάρης  
 Jew, δέ Εβραῖος,  $\eta$  Εβραία  
 jewel, τὸ στολίδι  
 join, ἐνόνω  
 joke (n.), δέ χωρατᾶς  
 joke (v.), χωρατεύω  
 journey, τὸ ταξίδι  
 (have you done this) journey? ξεκαμες  
 αὐτὸν τὸν δρόμο;  
 joy,  $\eta$  χαρά  
 judge, δικαστής

jug, pitcher, τὸ κουμάρι  
 July, δέ Ιούλιος  
 jump, spring, πηδάω, -ῶ  
 June, δέ Ιούνιος  
 just, δίκαιος  
 just (exactly), ίσα, ίσια, σωστά  
 justice, τὸ δίκαιον, δικαιοσύνη

## K.

keep (hold), κρατέω, -ῶ  
 keep (guard), φυλάγω, φυλάω  
 keep (one's word), βαστῶ (τὸν λόγον)  
 kettle, δέ τέντζερες,  $\eta$  τζαϊάρα  
 key, τὸ κλειδί  
 kick, κλοτσώ  
 kidneys, τὰ νεφρίδια  
 kill, σκοτώνω  
 kind (a.), καλός  
 kind (description), τὸ εἶδος  
 king, δέ βασιλέας (βασιλεῦς)  
 kiss (n.), τὸ φίλημα  
 kiss (v.), φιλέω, -ῶ  
 kitchen, τὸ μαγειρεῖο  
 knee, τὸ γόνατο  
 knife, τὸ μαχαίρι: (pen-knife),  $\eta$  σουγιά  
 knife-thrust,  $\eta$  μαχαιρίδιο  
 knit, πλέκω  
 knock, χτυπάω, -ῶ  
 knot (n.), δέ κόμπος  
 know, ξέρω, ξενύρω  
 know, recognize, γνωρίζω  
 known, familiar, γνωστός

## L.

labour,  $\eta$  δουλειά  
 ladder,  $\eta$  σκάλα  
 lady,  $\eta$  κυρία,  $\eta$  κυρά  
 lake,  $\eta$  λίμνη  
 lamb, τὸ ἄρνι, τὸ ἄρνακι  
 lame, κουτσός  
 lamp,  $\eta$  λάμπα  
 land,  $\eta$  γῆ  
 language,  $\eta$  γλώσσα  
 lantern, τὸ φανάρι  
 large, μεγάλος

last (v.), **βαστῶ**, φθάνω  
 last (a.), **τελευταῖος**  
 lastly, at last, 's τὸ τέλος  
 late, ἀργά  
 late (dead), μακαρίτης  
 laugh, γέλω, -ῶ  
 law, δὲνδρος  
 lawyer, δὲνδρος  
 lay, put, βάζω  
 lay the table, σ-ράσε τὸ τραπέζι  
 lazy, τεμπέλης  
 lead (v.), δηγέω, -ῶ, φέρω  
 lead, τὸ μολύβι, τὸ βολυμί  
 lead pencil, τὸ μολυβδοκόνδυλον, τὸ  
 μολύβι  
 leaf, τὸ φύλλο  
 learn, μαθαίνω, μανθάνω  
 learn by heart, μαθαίνω ἀπ' ἔξω  
 leather, τὸ πετσί, ἡ πέτσα  
 leave, ἀφήνω  
 left, ἀριστερός, ζερβός  
 leg, τὸ πόδι, τὸ ποδάρι  
 lemon, τὸ λεμόνι  
 lemonade, ἡ λιμονάδα  
 lend, δανείζω  
 length, τὸ μῆκος  
 Lent, Σαρακοστή  
 less, δὲνγότερον  
 lesson, τὸ μάθημα  
 let (of a house) (v.), ἐνοικιάζω  
 let, to be, ἐνοικιάζεται  
 letter, τὸ γράμμα, ἡ ἐπιστολή,  
 letter of the alphabet, τὸ γράμμα, τὸ  
 στοιχεῖον  
 lettercase, τὸ πορτοφόλιο  
 liar, δψεύτης  
 liberty, ἡ ελευθερία  
 library, ἡ βιβλιοθήκη  
 he, (n.) τὸ φέμμα  
 lie down, πλαγιάζω  
 life, ἡ ζωή  
 lift up, σηκώω  
 light, τὸ φῶς  
 light (weight), ἀλαφός  
 lightens, it, ἀστράφει  
 lightning, ἡ ἀστραφή  
 like (a.), δμοιος, παραπλήσιος  
 like (v.), ἀγαπῶ  
 (do you) like it, σ' ἀρέσει αὐτό;  
 likely, πιθανός

lime, δὲσβέστης  
 line, ἡ γραμμή  
 linen, canvas, τὸ λινάρι  
 linen from the wash, τὰ ἀσπρόρρουχα  
 linen (soiled), τὰ ροῦχα  
 lion, τὸ λεοντάρι  
 lip, τὸ χεῖλος  
 listen, ἀκούω  
 little, μικρός, δλίγος  
 live, ζῶ, ζάω  
 live (at), κάθομαι  
 lively, ζωηρός  
 liver, τὸ συκώτι  
 living, ζωντανός  
 load (v.), γεμίζω  
 load (n.), τὸ φόρτωμα  
 lobster, τὸ ἀστάκι  
 lock (n.), ἡ κλειδαριά  
 lock (v.), σφαλίζω  
 London, ἡ Λονδρα, τὸ Λονδίνον  
 long, μακρός  
 (a) long time, πολὺν καιρόν  
 long for, γυρεύω, ζητέω, -ῶ  
 look (v.), κυττάζω  
 look out! Βάρδα, ἔμπρός  
 looking-glass, δὲνθρέπτης  
 lose, χάνω  
 lottery, τὸ λαχεῖον  
 love (n.), ἡ ἀγάπη  
 love (v.), ἀγαπῶ  
 low, χαμηλός  
 luck, ἡ τύχη  
 luggage, τὰ πράμματα  
 luggage-porter, δὲνχαμάλης  
 luggage-ticket, ἀπόδειξις ἀποσκευῆς  
 lunch, mid-day meal, τὸ πρόγευμα

## M.

machine, ἡ μηχανή  
 mad, τρελλός  
 Madonna, ἡ Παναγία  
 maiden, τὸ κορίτσι  
 maid-servant, ἡ δούλα, ἡ ὑπηρέτρια  
 make, κάμω  
 male, ἀρσενικός  
 man, δὲντρας, δὲνθρωπός  
 manner, way, τρόπος  
 many, πολλοί

marj, δ χάρτης  
 marble, τὸ μάρμαρο  
 March, δ Μάρτιος  
 mare, ἡ φοράδα  
 mark (n.), σημάδιον, σημάδι  
 market, ἡ ἀγορά, τὸ (μ)παζάρι  
 marketing, go, ψουνίζω  
 marriage, ἡ (ὑ)παντρειά  
 married, παντρεμένος (ὑπανδρευμένος)  
 marry, (ὑ)παντρεύομαι  
 mask, ἡ προσωπίδα, ἡ μουτσούνα  
 mason, δ χτίστης  
 mass, multitude, τὸ πλῆθος  
 mass, service, ἡ λειτουργία  
 master, (builder, carpenter, &c.), δ μάστορης  
 mat, ἡ ψάθα  
 match, τὸ σπίρτο  
 matter, it does not, δὲν πειράζει  
 mattress, τὸ στρῶμα  
 May, δ Μάϊος  
 mayor, ὁ δήμαρχος  
 meadow, τὸ λιβάδι  
 meal, τὸ ἀλεύρι  
 mean (v.), σημαίνω  
 meaning, ἡ ἔννοια  
 means, medium, τὸ μέσο  
 measles, ἡ κοκκινάδα, ἡ ίλερι  
 measure, τὸ μέτρο  
 measure, μετρέω, -ῶ  
 meat, τὸ κρέας  
 medicine, τὸ γιατρικό, τὸ φάρμακον  
 mediterranean, μεσόγειος  
 meet, ἀνταμώνω, ἀπαντάω, -ῶ  
 meeting, δ σύλλογος  
 melt, λυόνω  
 mend, διορθώνω, φτειάζω: (of clothes), μπαλλόνω  
 mention (v.), ἀναφέρω  
 merchandise, τὸ ἐμπόριον  
 merchant, δ ἔμπορος  
 merry, καλόκαρδος  
 metal, τὸ μέταλλο  
 methylated spirit, σπίρτο καμινέτο  
 mid-day, τὸ μεσημέρι  
 midnight, τὸ μεσονύκτι  
 middle, centre, τὸ μέσο  
 mile (league), τὸ μίλι  
 milk (n.) τὸ γάλα  
 milk (v.), ἀμέργω  
 mill, δ μύλος  
 miller, δ μυλωνᾶς  
 mind, δ νοῦς  
 mine, τὸ μεταλλεῖον  
 minister (of state), δ ὑπουργός—(diplomatic) δ πρέσβυς  
 minute (n.), τὸ λεπτό  
 miracle, τὸ θαύμα  
 mirror, δ καθρέπτης  
 misery, misfortune, ἡ δυστυχία  
 miss (unmarried woman), ἡ δεσποσύνη, ἡ δεσποινίς  
 mistake, τὸ λάθος  
 misunderstand, παρανοέω, -ῶ  
 mix, shuffle, ἀνακατόνω  
 model, τὸ παραδειγμα  
 inoderate, μέτριος  
 modern, νέος, νεώτερος, σημερινός  
 moment, ἡ στιγμή  
 Monday, ἡ Δευτέρα  
 money, δ παρᾶς, οἱ παράδεις, τὰ χρήματα, τὰ λεπτά  
 monk, δ καλόγερος  
 month, δ μήνας  
 moon, τὸ φεγγάρι, ἡ σελήνη  
 moral, ἡθικός  
 more, περισσότερος  
 morning, ἡ πρωΐα, τὸ πρωΐ  
 morning, in the, τὸ πρωΐ, σύνταχα  
 mosquito, midge, τὸ κουνούπι  
 mosquito net, ἡ κουνουπιέρα  
 mother, ἡ μητέρα, ἡ μάντα  
 mother-in-law, ἡ πενθερά (πεθερά)  
 mother tongue, ἡ μητρική γλώσσα  
 mount, ἀναβαίνω  
 mountain, τὸ βουνό  
 mouse, δ ποντικός, τὸ ποντικάκι  
 moustache, τὸ μουστάκι  
 mouth, τὸ στόμα  
 move, κουνέω, -ῶ, σαλεύω  
 much, πολύς  
 mud, ἡ λάσπη  
 mule, τὸ μουλάρι  
 murder, δ φόνος  
 music, ἡ μουσική  
 musician, δ μουσικός  
 muslin, ἡ μουσελίνα  
 must (n.), μούστο  
 must (v. impers.), πρέπει  
 mustard, τὸ σινάπι, ἡ μουστάρδα

## N

nail, *τὸ καρφί*  
 nail (of the finger), *τὸ νύχι*  
 naked, *γυμνός*  
 name, *τὸ ὄνομα*  
 name, what is your? *πῶς σε λένε*;  
 narrow, *στενός*  
 nation, *τὸ ἔθνος*  
 national, *ἔθνικός*  
 native, *ἔγγονος*  
 native country, *ἡ πατρίδα*  
 natural, *φυσικός*  
 nature, *ἡ φύσις*  
 near, *κοντά, σιμά*  
 necessary, *εἰλε γάγκη*  
 necessitate, *ἀναγκάζω*  
 necessity, *ἡ ἀνάγκη*  
 neck, *δὲ λαιμός*  
 need, *ρερείρε, χρειάζομαι*  
 needle, *τὸ βελόνι*  
 negro, *δὲ ἀράπης*  
 neighbour, *γείτονας*  
 neither...nor, *οὔτε...οὔτε*  
 nephew, *δὲ ἀνεψιός*  
 nest, *ἡ φωλεὰ*  
 net, *τὸ πλευράτι, τὸ δίχτι*  
 never, *δέν· ποτέ*  
 new, *καινούριος*  
 new year's day, *ἡ πρωτοχρονία*  
 news, *ἡ εἰδηση*  
 newspapers, *ἡ ἐφημερίδα (ἡ ἐφημερίς)*  
 nice, *καλός, νόστιμος*  
 niece, *ἡ ἀνεψιά*  
 night, *ἡ νύχτα*  
 night, at, *τὴν νύχτα*  
 no, *δέν*  
 noble, *εὐγενής*  
 noise, shout, *ἡ φωναίς*  
 noon, *τὸ μεσημέρι*  
 north (n.), *δὲ βορρᾶς*  
 north (a.), *βόρρειος*  
 nose, *ἡ μύτη*  
 not, *δέν*  
 not yet, *ἀκόμη*  
 note, *τὸ γραμματάκι, ἡ σημείωσις*  
 nothing, *τίκτωτα*  
 notice, *ἡ σημείωσις*  
 novel, romance, *τὸ υπθιστόρημα*

November, *δὲ Νοέμβριος*  
 now, *τάρα*  
 number, *δὲ ἀριθμός*  
 nurse, *ἡ παραμάνα, ἡ νταντά*  
 nut (walnut), *τὸ καρύδι*: (hazel nut),  
*τὸ φουντούκι*

## O.

oak, *ἡ δρῦς, τὸ δέντρον, ἡ βαλανιδιά*:  
 (evergreen), *τὸ πουρνάρι*  
 oath, *δὲ δρκος*  
 oats, *τὸ βρόμι*  
 oblige, *κάμω χάριν*. See also 'com-  
 pel'  
 oblique, *λοξός*  
 observation, *ἡ παρατήρησις*  
 observe, *παρατηρέω, -ώ, σκοπεύω*  
 occupied (of a place), *πιασμένος*  
 October, *δὲ Οκτώβριος*  
 offer, *προσφέρω*  
 office, *counting-house, τὸ γραφεῖον*  
 often, *συχνά*  
 oil, *τὸ λάδι*  
 old, *παλαιός*  
 old man, *δὲ γέρος*  
 old woman, *ἡ γρηγά, ἡ γερόντισσα*  
 older than I, *μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ μένα*  
 olive (n.), *ἡ ἐλγά*  
 olive-tree, *ἡ ἐλγά*  
 omnibus, *τὸ λεωφορεῖον*  
 onion, *τὸ κρομμύδι*  
 only, *μόνον*  
 open (a.), *ἀνοιχτός*  
 open (v.), *ἀνυίγω*  
 opera, *ἡ ὄπερα [τὸ μελόδραμα]*  
 opinion, *ἡ γνώμη*  
 opium, *τὸ ἀφίδνι*  
 opportunity, *ἡ εύκαιρία*  
 opposite, *ἀπέναντι, καρστί*  
 opposite, *δίπλα*  
 opposite the house, *δίπλα's τὸ σπῆτι*  
*he lives hard by, κάθεται ἀπὸ δίπλα*  
 oppressive, *βαρύς*  
 orange, *τὸ πορτογάλλι: (mandarin), τὸ*  
*μανταρίνι: (bitter), νεράντζι.*  
 orange-tree, *ἡ πορταγαλλιά*  
 order, badge, *τὸ παράσημον*  
 order, regulation, *ἡ τάξις*

(give) order for, παραγγέλλω (aor. παράγγειλα, παρήγγειλα)  
 ornament, τὸ κόσμημα  
 orphan, τὸ ὄρφανό  
 outside (also, get out), ἔξω, ὕξω  
 out, he has gone out, ἔθυγῆκε ἔξω  
 over, πάνω  
 over a hundred pounds, παρεπάνω  
 ἀπὸ ἑκατὸν λίραις  
 overcoat, τὸ πανωφόρι  
 owl, ἡ κουκουβάγια  
 own (a.) [I]δικός (μου, σου, &c.)  
 ox, τὸ βόῦς  
 oyster, τὸ στρίδι

## P.

packet, μαζόνω  
 packet, τὸ πακέτο, τὸ δέμα  
 pain (n.), δύσκος  
 pain (be in), πονέω, -ώ  
 paint (n.), τὸ χρώμα, ἡ μποϊά  
 paint (v.), ζωγραφίζω  
 painter, διάγραφος  
 pair, τὸ ζευγάρι  
 palace, τὸ παλάτι  
 pale, ὡχρός: (of colours), ἄνοικτος  
 paper, τὸ χαρτί  
 Paradise, διάπαδεισος  
 parasol, ἡ διμπέλλα  
 pardon, I beg your pardon, μὲ συμ-  
 πάθεια! νά με συγχωρῆτε! συγγνόμη  
 parents, οἱ γονεῖς  
 Paris, τὸ Παρίσι  
 parrot, διαπαγάλλος  
 part, τὸ μέρος  
 parting (of the hair), ἡ χωρίστρα  
 partridge, ἡ πέρδικα  
 pass (of time), περνάω, -ώ  
 passport, τὸ διαβατήριον, διατήριο  
 past (a.), περασμένος  
 patch (v.), μπαλλόνω  
 patience, ἡ ὑπομονή  
 pattern, model, τὸ δεῖγμα  
 pay (n.), διασθέσ, τὰ λεπτά  
 pay (v.), πληρώνω  
 payment, ἡ πληρωμή  
 pea, τὸ πιζέλι  
 peace, ἡ εἰρήνη

peach, τὸ φοδάκινον  
 pear, τὸ ἀπίδι: (wild) τὸ ἀχλάδι, τὸ ἀγραπίδι  
 pear-tree, ἡ ἀπιδιά, (wild) ἡ ἀχλαδιά  
 pearl, τὸ μαργαριτάρι  
 peasant, διάρικός, διάριτης, fem.  
 χωριστισσα  
 peculiar, odd, περιέργος, παράξενος  
 pen, τὸ κονδύλι, ἡ πέννα  
 penknife, ἡ συνγιάδ  
 people, οἱ ἄνθρωποι, διάσποροι  
 pepper, τὸ πιπέρι  
 perfume, ἡ μυραδιά  
 permission, ἡ άδεια  
 permit, ἐπιτρέπω  
 permitted, it is not, δὲν ἐπιτρέπεται  
 persevere, βαστῶ  
 person, man, διάνθρωπος, τὸ πρόσω-

πον  
 pet, ἀγαπητός, χρυσό  
 photograph (n.), ἡ φωτογραφία  
 photograph (v.), φωτογραφίω  
 photographer, διάφορος  
 photography, ἡ φωτογραφία  
 pianoforte, τὸ πιάνο  
 pick (n.), διάκονος, διάκονη  
 picture, ἡ εἰκώνα, ἡ ζωγραφία  
 piece, τὸ κομμάτι  
 pig, τὸ γουροῦνι  
 pigeon, τὸ περιστέρι  
 pilgrim, διάπολος  
 pill (n.), τὸ καταπότι  
 pillow, τὸ μαξιλάρι  
 pilot, διάπολος  
 pin, ἡ καρφίτσα  
 pine, ἡ πεύκη  
 pink, gilly-flower, τὸ γαρόφαλο  
 pipe (to smoke), τὸ τσικπούκι: πατ-  
 ghileh, διάργιλές, διάργιλές  
 pipe (water), διάργιλη  
 pistol, τὸ πιστόλι  
 pitch, τὸ κατράνι (κατράμι)  
 pity (v.), λυποῦμαι  
 pity, what a, τί κρίμα  
 place, διάπολος, τὸ μέρος  
 plague, ἡ πανούκλα, διάλοιμός  
 plain, διάμπος  
 plan, τὸ σχέδιον  
 plank, τὸ σανίδι  
 plant (n.), τὸ φυτόν

plate, τὸ πιάτο  
 play, παίζω  
 pleasant, εὐχάριστος  
 please, ἀρέσω : do you like that ?  
 σ' ἀρέσει αὐτό ;  
 if you please, σὲ παρακαλῶ.  
 pleasure, ἡ χάρι, ἡ εὐχάριστησι(s)  
 pleasure, what is your ? δρίστε  
 plough, τὸ ἀλέτρι  
 plum, τὸ δαμάσκηνον  
 pocket, ἡ τσέπη  
 point, peak, ἡ μύτη  
 poison (n.), τὸ φαρμάκι  
 poison (v.), φαρμακόνω  
 police, ἡ ἀστυνομία  
 policeman, ὁ κλητῆρας  
 polite, εὐγενής  
 pomade, ἡ πομάτα  
 poor, φτωχός : (wretched), καῦμένος  
 pope, ὁ πατᾶς  
 poplar, ἡ λεύκη  
 pork, τὸ χοιρινό  
 port, ὁ λιμένας, τὸ πόρτο, ἡ σκάλα  
 porter, ὁ χαμάλης  
 position, situation, ἡ θέσι  
 possible, δυνατός  
 (it is) possible, (ἐ)μπορεῖ  
 post, ἡ πόστα, τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον  
 postage-stamp, τὸ γραμματόσημον  
 postman, ὁ διανομέως  
 postpone, ἀναβάλλω  
 pot, vessel, τὸ ἀγγείον  
 potato, ἡ πατάτα  
 pound (livre), ἡ λίτρα, of weight ; ἡ  
 λίρα (ἀγγλική), of money  
 pour out, χύνω  
 powder, ἡ σκόνη  
 power, ἡ δύναμις, ἡ μπόρεσις  
 praise, ἔπαινέω, -ῶ  
 pray, προσεύχομαι  
 prefer, προτιμάω, -ῶ  
 prepare, ἐτοιμάζω  
 prescription, ἡ συνταγή  
 present (n.), τὸ δῶρον  
 present (v.), χαρίζω  
 pretty, όμορφος  
 prevent, ἐμποδίζω  
 price, ἡ τιμή  
 prick, pierce, κεντῶ, -ῶ  
 pride, ὑπερηφάνεια

priest, ὁ πατᾶς  
 prince, ὁ πρίγκηπας (δ πρίγκηπη)  
 princess, ἡ πριγκηπίσσα  
 print (v.), τυπόνω  
 prison, ἡ φυλακή  
 probable, πιθανός  
 profit, τὸ κέρδος  
 progress, ἡ προκοπή  
 promise, ἡ ὑπόσχεσι(s)  
 promise (v.), ὑπόσχομαι, τάξω  
 pronounce, προφέρω  
 pronunciation, ἡ προφορά  
 proper, regular, τακτικός  
 property, ἡ περιουσία  
 proprietor, ὁ ἰδιοκτήτης  
 proud, ὑπερήφανος  
 prove, ἀποδειχνέω, -ῶ  
 proverb, adage, ἡ παροιμία  
 provide, προμηθεύω  
 province, ἡ ἑπαρχία  
 Prussia, ἡ Πρωσσία  
 Prussian, ὁ Πρωσσός  
 public, δημόσιος  
 publish, δημοσιεύω  
 pull, τραβάω, -ῶ, σέργω  
 pulse (pulsation), δ σφυγμός  
 pump, ἡ τλοῦμπτα  
 punctually, σωστὰ 's τὴν ὥραν  
 punish, τιμωρέω, -ῶ, παιδεύω  
 punishment, ἡ τιμωρία  
 pure, καθαρός  
 purgative, τὸ καθάρσιον, τὸ καθαρτικόν  
 purse, τὸ πονγγί  
 push (v.), σπρώχω  
 put on (a coat, shoes), βάλλω, ντύνω-  
 μαι

Q.

quail, τὸ ὄρτυκι  
 quarrel (v.), μαλλάνω  
 quart (litre), ἡ λίτρα  
 quarter, ἔνα τέταρτο (κουάρτο)  
 quay, ἡ προκυμαία  
 queen, ἡ βασίλισσα  
 queer, περίεργος  
 question, ἡ ἐρώτησι  
 quickly, γρήγορα, ὁγλήγορα  
 quiet, ησυχος

## R.

rabbit, τὸ κουνέλι  
 rabies, hydrophobia, ἡ λύσσα  
 race, τὸ γένος  
 radish, τὸ ραδίκι  
 railway, ὁ σιδηρόδρομος  
 railway carriage, τὸ βαγόνι  
 rain, ἡ βροχή  
 rains, it, βρέχει  
 raise, σηκώνω  
 raisin, ἡ σταφίδα  
 rare, σπάνιος  
 rash, αὐθάδης  
 rat, ὁ μεγάλος ποντικός  
 raven, ὁ κόρακας  
 raw, ἀνέψητος, σκληρός  
 razor, τὸ ξυράφι, τὸ ξυράφι  
 reach, φθάνω, φτάνω  
 read, διαβάζω  
 ready, ἔτοιμος  
 ready money, μετρητά  
 real, actual, πραγματικός  
 reap, θερίζω  
 reason, ὁ λόγος  
 receipt, ἡ δετέρα  
 recommend, συσταίνω  
 red, κόκκινος  
 reed, rush, ὁ κάλαμος, τὸ καλάμι  
 reflect, συλλογίζομαι  
 regiment, τὸ σύνταγμα  
 registered, συστημένος  
 regret (v.), λυπούμαι  
 rejoice, χαίρω, χαίρομαι  
 relative (kinsman), συγγενής  
 religion, ἡ θρησκεία  
 remain, μένω  
 remain here, κάτσε 'δω  
 remembrance, τὸ μνημονικόν  
 renew, ἀνανεώνω, ἀναπροχίζω  
 renown, ἡ φήμη  
 rent, hire, τὸ (ἐ)γοικί, τὰ ἐνοίκια  
 repair, διορθώνω, φτειάζω  
 repent, μετανοέω, -ῶ  
 repentance, ἡ μετάνοια  
 reply (n.), ἀπόκρισις  
 reprove, scold, μαλλόνω  
 republic, δημοκρατία  
 reputation, good, τιμή  
 request (v.), παρακαλέω, -ῶ

require, ask for, ζητέω, -ῶ, γυρεύω  
 rescue, σώζω  
 resemble, δμοιάζω (takes μέ after)  
 reservoir, ἡ δεξαμενή  
 resin, ἡ ρεσίνα  
 resined wine, τὸ ρεσινάτο, τὸ ρεσίνο  
 rest, ἡσυχάζω  
 restaurant, ξενοδοχεῖον  
 return, ἐπιστρέφω, γυρίζω  
 revenge, ἡ ἐκδίκησι  
 (au) revoir, καλήν ἀντάμωσιν  
 reward (for thing lost), τὰ εὑρετίκια  
 rheumatism, ὁ ρευματισμός  
 ribbon, ἡ κορδέλλα  
 rice, τὸ ρύζι  
 rich, πλούσιος  
 riches, ὁ πλούτος (τὰ πλούτη)  
 ride, καβαλλικεύω  
 ride, go for a, βγαίνω μὲλλογο  
 ridiculous, γελάσιμος  
 right, ρωστός : (of an account, rightly  
 added up), δίκαιος  
 right hand, δεξιός  
 right hand, on the, δεξιά  
 ring (v.), χτυπάω, -ῶ (τὸ κουδούνι),  
 κουδουνίζω  
 ring (n.), τὸ δαχτυλίδι  
 ripe, καμωμένος, γεννωμένος  
 rise, σηκώνομαι  
 rising, the sun is, ὁ ἥλιος βγαίνει  
 risk, κίνδυνος  
 river, τὸ ποτάμι, ὁ ποταμός  
 road, ὁ δρόμος  
 roast (v.), ψήνω  
 roast (a.), ψημένος, ψητός  
 roast beef, τὸ ψητὸ βωδινό  
 roast meat, τὸ ψητό, τὸ ρόστο  
 rob, κλέφτω  
 robber, ὁ κλέφτης, ὁ ληστής  
 rock, ἡ πέτρα  
 roof, ἡ στέγη, ἡ ὁροφή  
 room, ἡ κάμαρα, τὸ δωμάτιον  
 room, space, τόπος  
 root, ἡ ρίζα  
 rope, τὸ σχιωνί  
 rose, τὸ τριαντάφυλλο, τὸ ρόδο, ἡ ρόζα  
 rot (v.), σαπίζω  
 rotten, σάπιος  
 rough, τραχύς  
 round, στρογγυλός

round about, *τριγύρω εἰς*  
 row, paddle, *λάρυν*  
 row (n.), *ἡ σειρά*  
*τριγύρω*, *βασιλικός*  
 rub (v.), *τρίβω*  
 rubbish, *τικοτάνιο πρόγυμα*  
 ruin, *καταστρέφω*  
 ruins, *τὰ ἐρείπια, τὰ χαλαστά*  
 ruler (for lines), *ἡ ῥῆγα*  
 run, *τρέχω*  
 Russian (n.), *δὲ Ρώσος*  
 Russian (a.), *Ρώσικός*  
 rustic, *χωριατικός*

## S.

sacrifice, *θυσιάσω*  
 sack, *δὲ σάκκος*  
 sad, *λυπημένος*  
 saddle, *ἡ σέλλα*: (pack-saddle), *τὸ σουμάρι*  
 safe, *σωτός*  
 sail, *τὸ πανί*  
 sailor, *δὲ ναύτης*  
 saint, *ἅγιος*  
 salad, *ἡ σαλάτα*  
 salt (n.), *τὸ ἄλατε*  
 salt (v.), *ἀλατίζω*  
 salted, *ἀλατισμένος*  
 same, *ἴδιος*  
 sample, *τὸ δείγμα*  
 sand, *ἡ άμμος*  
 sap, juice, *τὸ ζούμι*  
 sardine, *ἡ σαρδέλλα*  
 sate, *χορτάζω*  
 sated, *χορτασμένος*  
 satisfied, *εὐχαριστημένος*  
 Saturday, *τὸ Σάββατο*  
 sauce, *ἡ σάλτσα*  
 saucer, *τὸ πιατάκι, ἡ πιατέλλα*  
 savage, *ἄγριος*  
 save, *σώζω*  
 save, economize, *οἰκονομέω, -ῶ, κάμνω*  
*οἰκονομίαν*  
 Saviour, *δὲ Σωτῆρας*  
 saw, *τὸ πριόνι*  
 scales, weighing instrument, *ἡ ζυγαρία*  
 scamp, *δὲ κατεργάρης, δὲ μασκαρᾶς*  
 scarce, *σπάνιος*

scarcely, *μόλις*  
 scarf, *τὸ βέλο*  
 scent, *ἡ μυρωδία*  
 scholar, student, *δὲ μαθητής, ἡ μαθήτρια*  
 school, *τὸ σχολεῖον* (*τὸ σκολεῖο*)  
 science, *ἡ ἐπιστήμη*  
 scissors, *τὸ ψαλίδι*  
 screw, *ἡ βίδα*  
 sculptor, *δὲ γλύφτης*  
 sea, *ἡ θάλασσα*  
 (are you) seasick? *εᾶς πιάνει ἡ θάλασ-*  
*σσα;*  
 seal, signet, *ἡ βοῦλα*  
 season, *ἡ ἡμέρα*  
 seat oneself, *κάθομαι*  
 second (of time), *τὸ δευτερόβλεπτον, ἡ*  
*στιγμή*  
 secret (n.), *τὸ μυστικό*  
 secretary, *δὲ γραμματεύς*  
 see, *βλέπω* (*γλέπω*)

I have not seen him for two days  
*ἴχω δύο μέραις οὐ τὸν ίδω*  
 seed, *δὲ σπόρος, τὸ σπέρμα*  
 seek, *γηρεύω*  
 seem, *φαίνομαι*  
 seethe, *βράζω*  
 seize, *πιάνω*  
 seldom, *σπάνια*  
 sell, *πουλάω, -ῶ* (*πουλέω, -ῶ*)  
 send, *στέλνω*  
 sense, *δὲ νοῦς*  
 sentry, *δὲ σκοπός*  
 separate, *χωρίζω*  
 sermon, *κήρυγμα, διδαχή*  
 serpent, *τὸ φίδι*  
 servant, *δὲ δοῦλος, ἡ δοῦλα, δὲ θηρέτης,*  
*ἡ ὑπερέτρια*  
 service, *ἡ ὑπηρεσία*  
 set, *βάλλω*  
 set on fire, *ἀνάφτω*  
 severe, *αυστηρός*  
 sew, *βάφτω*  
 shadow, *ἡ σκιά*  
 shake, *κουνέω, -ῶ*  
 shame, *ἡ ἐντροπή*  
 share, divide, *μερίζω*  
 sharp, *κοφτέρος, ἀκονισμένος*  
 sharpen, *ἀκονίζω*  
 shave, *ξυρίζω, ξυρίζω*  
 shawl, *τὸ σάλι*

sheep, τὸ πρόβατον  
 sheet, τὸ σινόδνι  
 shelter, τὸ σκέπασμα  
 shepherd, διποκάνης, διβλάχος  
 shine, διαλίζω  
 ship, τὸ πλοῖον, τὸ καρίβι  
 shirt, τὸ (διποκάμισο  
 shoe, τὸ παπούτζι  
 shoemaker, διπαπούτζης  
 shoot (v.), τραβῶ τὸ τουφέκι  
 shop, τὸ μαγαζί, τὸ μπακάλι  
 shore, τὸ παράλι  
 short, κοντός  
 shoulder, διώμος  
 shout, φωνάζω  
 shovel, τὸ φτυάρι  
 show, δείχνω, ἀποδείχνω  
 shut (v.), κλείω, σφαλνάω, -ῶ, κλειδόνω  
 shut (a.), κλειστός  
 shy, feel, be ashamed, γνηστέπομαι  
 sick, ἀρρωστος, ἀσθενής, ἀδύνατος  
 (be) sick (vomit), ξερνῶ  
 side, τὸ μέρος, διπλευρά  
 (on this) side, ἀπὸ τούτο τὸ μέρος, ἀπὸ  
     αὐτῆς τὴν μεριά  
 sigh, ἀναστενάζω  
 sight, τὸ βλέψιμο  
 silence, σόκα!  
 (be) silent, σιωπῶ  
 silk (n.), τὸ μετάξι  
 silk, silk (a.), μεταξιώτος  
 silly, λουρδός  
 silver (n.), τὸ ἀσήμι, διργυρός  
 silver (a.), ἀσημένιος, ἀργυροῦς  
 simple, ἀπλός  
 sin, διάμαρτία  
 since (conj.), ἀφοῦ  
 since (adv.), ἀπὸ τότε  
 sincere, εἰλικρινής  
 sing, τραγουδῶ, -ῶ  
 singer, διπλανοδιστής, διπλανοδιστής  
 sink, βυθίζω  
 sir, Mr., master, gentleman, δικύριος  
 sister, διάδελφή, τὸ ἀδέλφι  
 sister-in-law, διγυναικαδέλφη, διάνδρ-  
     αδέλφη  
 sit, κάθομαι  
 site, situation, διθέσι  
 size, μέγεθος  
 skill, διμαστορίδ  
 skilled workman, διτεχνίτης  
 skin (n.), τὸ πετσί, διπέτσα, τὸ δέρμα  
 skin, flay, γδέρνω  
 skull, cranium, τὸ κρανίον  
 sky, διώρανδς  
 sleep (n.), διπνος  
 sleep, fall asleep (v.), κοιμοῦμαι  
 sleeve, τὸ μανίκι  
 slip, διεγλιστρῶ  
 slipper, διπαντοῦφλα  
 slow, ἀργός  
 sly, πανούργος  
 small, μικρός  
 smallpox, διεύλογιδ  
 smart (v.), πονάω, -ῶ  
 smell, μυρίζω  
 smell (n.), διμυρωδίδ, bad smell, δι-  
     ἀποφορά  
 smile, χαμογελῶ  
 smith, δισιδηρουργός, διγύφτος  
 smoke (n.), δικαπνός  
 smoke (v.), φουμάρω, καπνίζω  
 sneeze, φτερνίζομαι  
 snow, τὸ χιόνι  
 (it) snows, χιονίζει, πέφτει χιόνι  
 snuff, διπαμβάκος  
 so, ξτίζει  
 so much, τόσος  
 so that, δικου νά, ώστε  
 soap, τὸ σαπούνι  
 society, διέταυρία  
 sock, δικάλτσα  
 soda, διποτάσσα  
 soft, μαλακός  
 softly (of sound), χαμηλά  
 soiled, λερωμένος  
 soldier, δισολδάτος, διστρατιώτης  
 sole (of a shoe), δισόλα  
 son, δινός  
 son-in-law, διγαμπρός  
 song, τὸ τραγοῦδο  
 soon, μετ' ὀλίγο  
 sorrow, διλύπη  
 (be) sorry, λυποῦμαι  
 sorry, I am, μοῦ κακοφαίνεται  
 sorry, λυπημένος  
 soul, διψυχή  
 soup, δισούπα  
 sour, διεινός

south (n.), δύτος  
 southerly, southern, νότιος  
 sovereign (noun), ἡ λίρα ('Αγγλική)  
 spade, shovel, τὸ φτυάρι  
 Spain, ἡ Ἰσπανία  
 Spanish, Ἰσπανικός  
 speak, διμιλάω, -ῶ  
 specimen, τὸ δεῖγμα  
 spectacles, τὰ ματογυάλια  
 speech, ἡ διμιλία, δὲ λόγος  
 spider, ἡ ἄρδχνη  
 spirit, πνεῦμα  
 spirit for lamp, τὸ σπίρτο καμινέτο  
 splendid, λαμπρός, ἔξαιρετος  
 splinter, ἀπόσχισμα  
 spoil, χαλυνάω, -ῶ  
 sponge, τὸ σφυγγάρι  
 spoon, τὸ κουτάλι, τὸ κουταλάκι  
 sport, hunting (n.), τὸ κυνῆγι  
 sprain, τὸ στρέμμα  
 spread, ἔκπλανω  
 spring (of water), ἡ βρύση  
 spring (season), ἡ ἄνοιξι  
 squander, σπαταλέω, -ῶ  
 square, τετράγωνος  
 squeeze, σφίγγω  
 squint, ἀλλοιωθερίω  
 squinting, ἀλλοιωθερός  
 stable, δ σταῦλος  
 stag, τὸ λάφι  
 stage (of theatre), ἡ σκηνή  
 stammer, σκοντουφλάω, -ῶ  
 staircase, ἡ σκάλα  
 stand, σταῦροι, στέκω  
 stand still (v.), σταματάω, -ῶ  
 star, δ ἀστέρας, τὸ ἀστρο  
 start, φεύγω  
 starving, πεινασμένος  
 state, ἡ τολιτεία  
 station, δ σταθμός  
 steady, σταθερός  
 statue, ἄγαλμα  
 steal, κλέφτω  
 steam, δ ἀτμός  
 steamboat, τὸ βαπτόρι, τὸ ἀτμόπλοιο  
 stench, ἡ ἀποφόρα, ἡ βρῶμα  
 step, pace, τὸ βῆμα  
 stick, τὸ μχαστοῦνι  
 still, ἀκόμη  
 stink, βρωμάω, -ῶ

stinking, βρώμεγος  
 stirrup, ἡ σκάλα  
 stocking, ἡ κάλτζα  
 stomach, τὸ στομάχι  
 stone, ἡ πέτρα, precious stone, ἡ  
 πετρίτσα  
 stop, stand, σταματάω, -ῶ, στέκομαι,  
 τελείων  
 stop (imperative), στάσου  
 stopper, cork, τὸ στούπωμα  
 store-room, cellar, ἡ ἀποθήκη  
 storm, ἡ φορτούνα, ἡ τρικυμία  
 story (of a house), τὸ πάτωμα  
 (on the upper) story, 's τὸ ἐνάντιο  
 πάτωμα  
 stove, ἡ θερμόστρα  
 straight on, ἵσια, ἵσα  
 stranger, ξένος  
 strap, thong, τὸ λουρί  
 straw, chaff, τὸ ἄχυρο(ν)  
 strawberry, τὸ φράουλο  
 stream, τὸ ρεῦμα  
 street, δ δρόμος, ἡ δδός  
 strength, power, ἡ δύναμι  
 strike, κτυπάω, -ῶ  
 string, τὸ σταγότο, δ στάγγος  
 string of an instrument, chord, ἡ  
 χορδή  
 strong, ὁγιής, γερός, δυνατός  
 strong-box, chest, ἡ κάσσα  
 student, δ μαθητής  
 study, σπουδάζω  
 stuff, material, cloth, ἡ τσόχα  
 stumble, σκοντουφλάω, -ῶ  
 stupid, κουτός  
 suburbs, τὰ περίχωρα  
 succeed, ἐπιτυχαίνω  
 such, τοιοῦτος, τέτοιος  
 sudden, ἔξαφρος  
 suffer, ὑποφέρω  
 suffice, φθάνω (φτάνω)  
 sugar, ἡ ζάχαρι  
 suits (it), ἔρχεται  
 sulphur, τὸ τιάφι  
 sum, amount, τὸ ποσόν  
 summer, τὸ καλοκαίρι  
 sun, δ ἥλιος  
 sunset, the sun is setting, δ ἥλιος  
 βασιλεύει  
 sunrise, ἡ ἀνατολή τοῦ ἥλιου

Sunday, ἡ Κυριακή  
 support (n.), ἡ υποστήριξις  
 support (v.), υποστηρίζω  
 surgeon, ὁ χειρουργός  
 suspend, hang, κρεμάω, -ώ  
 swallow (v.), καταπίνω  
 swallow (n.), χελιδόνι  
 swear, ὅρκίζομαι (take an oath)  
 sweat, ὁ λόρος  
 sweat (v.), ίδρωνω  
 sweep (v.), σαρώω  
 sweet, γλυκύς  
 sweetheart, ἡ ἐρωμένη, ἡ ἀγαπημένη  
 swell, φουσκόνομαι  
 swim, κολυμπάω  
 (can you) swim ? ξέρεις κολύμπα;  
 Swiss, ὁ Ελβετός  
 Switzerland, ἡ Ελβετία  
 sword, τὸ σταύλι  
 sympathy, ἡ συμπάθεια  
 symptom, τὸ σύμπτωμα, τὸ σημάδι

## T.

table, τὸ τραπέζι.  
 tail, ἡ οὐρά  
 tailor, ὁ ράφτης  
 tailoress, ἡ ράφτρια  
 take, παίρω, λαμβάνω  
 take, I shall take you there, θά σας  
 πάω ἔκει  
 take off (clothes), take out (tooth),  
 βγαλλώ  
 talk, discourse, διάλογος  
 tall, μεγάλος  
 tame, θημερός  
 tar, τὸ κατράνι  
 taste, τὸ γκούστο  
 tax, tribute, δ φόρος  
 tea, τὸ τσάι  
 teach, learn, μαθαίνω, διδάσκω  
 teacher, δ δάσκαλος  
 tear (n.), τὸ δάκρυ  
 tear (v.), σχίζω  
 tease, vex, πειράζω  
 telegram, (τὸ τηλέγραμμα) τὸ τηλε-  
 γράφημα  
 telegraph (v.), τηλεγραφέω, -ώ  
 telegraph-clerk, δ τηλεγράφος

tell, λέγω  
 terrible, τρομερός, φοβερός  
 test, try, δοκιμάζω  
 testament, ἡ διαθήκη  
 thank (v.), εὐχαριστῶ  
 thank you, σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ  
 theatre, τὸ θέατρον  
 then, τότε  
 there, ἔκει, ἔκει πέρα  
 there is, there are, ξει (with acc.)  
 there he is, νά τον  
 there they are, νά τους  
 thermometer, τὸ θερμόμετρον  
 thick, χονδρός  
 thief, δικλέφτης  
 thimble, ἡ δαχτυλήθρα  
 thin, λεπτός  
 thing, τὸ πρᾶγμα (τὸ πρᾶμα)  
 think (meditate), συλλογίζομαι  
 thirsty, ἡ δίψα  
 (I am) thirsty, διψώ  
 thought, ἡ σκέψη, δ συλλογισμός  
 thread, ἡ κλωστή  
 through, ἀπό μέσα  
 throw, βίχνω (βίχτω)  
 throw away, πετάω, -ώ  
 thunder, ἡ θροντή  
 (it) thunders, θροντά  
 Thursday, ἡ Πέμπτη, Πέμπτη  
 ticket, τὸ μπιλιέτο  
 ticket of admission, τὸ εισιτήριον  
 tie (v.), δένω  
 tie it fast, δές τὸ καλά  
 tied, δεμένος  
 tiger, ἡ τίγρις  
 tile, τὸ κεραμίδι  
 time, διάρκεια  
 time (so many times), ἡ φορά, ἡ βολά  
 time-table, τὸ δρομολόγιον  
 tin can, δ τενεκές  
 tire, κουράζω  
 tired, κουρασμένος  
 tobacco, δ καπνός  
 to-day, σήμερα, σήμερον, σήμερις  
 toe, δάχτυλος τοῦ ποδαριοῦ  
 together, μαζύ  
 toil, labour, δ κόπος  
 tolerate, υποφέρω  
 tomato, ἡ ντομάτα  
 tomb, δ τάφος

to-morrow, *αὔριον*  
(day after) to-morrow, *μεθαύριον* (used  
of any indefinite near future time)  
to-morrow morning, *αὔριο τὸ πρωῒ*  
tongue, *ἡ γλῶσσα*  
too, too much, *παραπολύ*, more com-  
monly omitted, e.g. it is too little,  
*εἶναι ὀλίγο*  
tooth, *τὸ δόντι*  
torment, *βασανίζω*  
tortoise, *ἡ χελώνη*  
torture, suffering, *τὸ βάσανο*  
torture (v.), *βασανίζω*  
touch, *ἔγγιζω*  
towel, *ἡ πετσέτα*  
tower, *δὲ πύργος*  
town, *ἡ πόλη(s)*  
train, *τὸ τραίνο*  
tramway, *τὸ τράμι, τὸ τραμβάτ*  
transcribe, *ἀντιγράφω*  
translate, *μεταφράσω*  
travel, *ταξιδεύω*  
treat (v.), (entertain), *τραττάρω*  
tree, *τὸ δένδρο (δέντρο), τὸ κλαρί*  
tremble, *τρέμω*  
trench, *δὲ λάκκος, τὸ χαντάκι*  
trial (in court), *ἡ δίκη*  
trip, *τὸ ταξίδι*  
trousers, *τὸ πανταλόνι*  
truit, *ἀληθίνος, βέθαιος*  
trumpet, *ἡ σαλπίγγα*  
trunk, *τὸ μπιουλό*  
truth, *ἡ ἀλήθεια*  
try (test), *δοκιμάζω, (do one's best)*  
*προσπαθέω, -ῶ*  
tumbler, *τὸ ποτήρι*  
tune (v.), *χορδίζω*  
Turk, *ὁ Τούρκος*  
Turkey, *ἡ Τουρκία*  
turkey, *δὲ γάλλος, τὸ γαλλόπουλο*  
Turkish, *Τούρκικος (Τουρκικός)*  
turn, *γυρίζω*  
turn, drive (of a mill), *τραβῶ*  
turn upside down, revolutionize,  
*γυρίζω ἀνω κάτω, ἀνακατόνω*  
twilight, *τὸ λυκαινύες*

## U.

ugly, *ἄσχημος*  
umbrella, *ἡ ὀμπρέλλα*

uncle, *ὁ μπάρμπας, δὲ θεῖος*  
unclean, *ἄκαθαρτος*  
uncleanness, *ἡ ἀκαθαρσία*  
under, *κάτω (ἀπό)*  
understand, *καλαβαίνω, καταλαμβάνω,*  
*ἐννοέω, -ῶ*  
undo, *χαλάω*  
undress oneself, *γδύνομαι*  
unhappy, *δυστυχής*  
uniform (n.), *ἡ στολή*  
unknown, *ἄγνωστος*  
unluckily, *δυστυχῶς*  
unpleasant, *δυσάρεστος*  
until, *ἕως, ὡς*  
unusual, *σπάνιος*  
unwell, *κακοδ.ἀθετος*  
up, *(ἐ)πάνω*  
uphill, *ἀνήφορος*  
upon, *(ἐ)πάνω (εἰς), εἰς*  
upon the table, *'s τὸ τραπέζι*  
use, make use of, *μεταχειρίζομαι*  
useful, *χρήσιμος*

## V.

vacation, *ἡ παῦσις, αἱ διακοπαί*  
vaccination, inoculation, *δὲ ἐμβολιασ-μός, τὸ ἐμβολίασμα*  
valley, *ἡ κοιλάδα*  
varied, *ποικίλος*  
vase, *τὸ ἀγγεῖον*  
veal, *τὸ βιδέλο, τὸ μουσχάρι*  
veil, *τὸ βέλο*  
vein, *ἡ φλέγα, ἡ φλέβα*  
velvet, *ὁ κατιφές*  
venture, *τολμάω, -ῶ*  
vermicelli, *δὲ φιδές*  
vermicelli soup, *ἡ σοῦπα φιδέ*  
vernacular, *ἡ καθομιλουμένη*  
very, very much, *πολύ, πολλά*  
vest, *τὸ γελέκι*  
victory, *ἡ νίκη*  
Vienna, *ἡ Βιέννη*  
village, *τὸ χωρίδ*  
vine, *τὸ ἄμπελοι : (trellised), τὸ κλίμακ*  
vinegar, *τὸ χειδί*  
vineyard, *τὰ ἄμπελια*  
virtue, *ἡ ἀρετή*  
visit (n.), *ἡ ἐπίσκεψι*

visit (v.), ἐπισκέπτω  
voice, ἡ φωνή  
volume, ὁ τόμος  
vomit, ἔφενάω, -ώ  
vote (v.), ψηφίζω  
voyage, τὸ ταξίδι

## W.

wages, ὁ μισθός, τὸ μηνιαῖον, τὰ λεπτά  
wait for, await, τροσμένω, καρτερέω  
wait till I mount, στάσου γ' ἀναβῶ  
wait upon (a sick person), περιποιοῦ-  
μαι, κυττάσω  
waiter, τὸ παῖδι  
waken, ἐκπνάω, -ώ  
walk (n.), ὁ περίπατος  
walk (v.), περιπατέω, -ώ. σιργιανίζω  
walking-stick, τὸ μπαστοῦνι, η κάνια  
wall, τὸ τείχος, τὸ ιπουβάρι  
walnut, τὸ καρύδι  
want, χρειάζομαι  
war, ὁ πόλεμος  
warm (a.), ζεστός  
warm (v.), ζεσταίνω, oneself ζεσταίνο-  
μαι  
wash, πλύνω, πλένω  
washerwoman, η πλύστρα  
waste, χαλνάω, -ώ  
watch, clock, τὸ ὀρολόγι  
watch, keep awake, ἀγρυπνέω, -ώ  
watchman, guard, sentinel, ὁ σκοπός  
water, τὸ νερό  
water-pipe, ὁ σωλήνας  
water-closet, τὸ ἀναγκαῖον, ὁ ἀπόπτατος  
wax, τὸ κηρί  
wax-candle, η σπερματόστετα  
way, ὁ δρόμος  
weak, ἀδύνατος  
weakness, η ἀδυναμία  
weapon, τὸ ὅπλον  
weather, ὁ καιρός  
wedding, ὁ γάμος  
Wednesday, η Τετάρτη, Τετάρτη  
weep, κλαίω, κλαίγω  
weight, τὸ βάρος  
welcome, καλῶς ὄρισες (ώρίσατε) !  
well (a.), καλά  
(get) well soon ! περαστικά σας

well (n.), τὸ πηγάδι  
west, δυτικός  
wet, βρεμμένος, βρεγμένος  
what difference does that make to  
me ? τί με νοιάζει ; τί με μέλει  
wheat, τὸ σιτάρι  
wheel, ὁ τροχός  
when ? πότε ;  
where ? ποῦ ;  
whistle, pipe (v.), σφυρίζω  
white, ἄσπρος  
whitsuntide, η πεντεκοστή  
why ? γιατί (διατί) ;  
widow, η χήρα  
wife, η σύζυγος  
wild, ἄγριος  
will, purpose, η θέλησι  
wind, ὁ άνεμος, ὁ ἀέρας  
window, τὸ παραθύρι, η παράθυρα  
window-pane, τὸ τζάμι  
wine, τὸ κρασί  
wing, φτερό  
wink (v.), γνέφω  
winter, ὁ χειμώνας  
wish, will (v.), θέλω, ἐπιθυμίω, -ώ  
wish (n.), η ἐπιθυμία  
(to) wit, δηλαδή  
wither, μαραίνομαι  
without, χωρίς, δίχως, ἄνευ  
wolf, ὁ λύκος  
woman, η γυναῖκα  
wonder, θαυμάζω  
wood, τὸ ξύλο  
wooden, ξυλένιος  
wool, τὸ μαλλί  
word, η λέξις (σ)  
work (v.), δουλεύω, ἐργάζομαι  
work (n.), η δουλειά, η ἐργασία  
workman, ὁ ἐργάτης  
workwoman, η ἐργάτρια.  
world, ὁ κόσμος  
worm, τὸ σκουλήκι  
worry oneself (v.), νοιάζομαι  
worth, η αξία  
(be) worth, αξίζω  
(it is not) worth while, δὲν αξίζει  
wound (v.), πληγόω  
wrangle, μαλλόνω  
wreath, τὸ στεφάνι  
write, γράφω

writing, *τὸ γράψιμον*writing-paper, *τὸ χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψί-  
ματος*wrong, *άδικος*(last) year, *πέρυσι*(next) year, *τοῦ χρόνου*yellow, *κίτρινος*yes, *ναί*yes, indeed! *μάλιστα, βέβαια*yesterday, *(ἐ)χθές, (ἰ)ψές*yesterday evening, *ψές τὸ ἐσπέρας*yolk (of an egg), *δέκρόκος*young (a.), *νέος*younger, *μικρότερος*

## Y.

yard (25 inches—cubit), *ἡ πήχη*  
(*πῆχυς*): (39½ inches, metre), *τὸ  
μέτρον*yarn, *ἡ κλωστή*year, *δέ χρόνος* (plur. *τὰ χρόνια*), *τὸ  
ἔτος*year, this, *ἔφετος*

## Z.

zeal, *ἡ σπουδή*zealous, *πρόθυμος*

# DAVID NUTT, 270-271 STRAND.

**Allen (Thomas William).** Notes on Greek Manuscripts in Italian Libraries. 1890. 12mo. xii, 62 S. Cloth, 3s. 6d. net.

Prof. Ludwich in the *Berl. Phil. Wochenschrift*: "Den Inhaltsangaben fehlt es zwar hin und wieder an Genauigkeit, z. B. auf S. 17, wo unter No. 164 die Mitteilung vermisst wird, dass der Kodex auch die Hymnen des Proklos enthält; trotzdem aber wird dasz handliche, hübsch ausgestattete Büchlein manchem Philologen sich als ein brauchbarer Führer erweisen, der z. B. für die Bibliotheca Estensis in Modena viel zuverlässiger ist als der dortselbst handschriftlich existierende Katalog. Wer sich für Subskriptionen, Schreibernamen, Datierungen, Besitzernamen u. dergl. interessiert, findet hier einen reichen Vorrat beisammen. Auch die Vorrede enthält allerlei nützliche Winke über italienische Bibliotheken."

**Aristotle. Analecta Orientalia ad Poeticam Aristoteleam** editid D. Margoliouth. 144, 104 pp. Cloth. 1887. 10s. 6d. net.

CONTENTS: Historiae Analectorum adumbratio—Symbolae orientales ad emendationem Poetices—Specimen versionis latinae Poetices Avicennae—Poetica Aristotelis *Arabice* interprete Abu Bashar—Definitio tragoeadiae *Syriace*—Poetica Avicennae, ex libro Sanatationis *Arabice*—Excerptum ex commentario Fakhruddini in Fontes Sapientiae *Arabice*—Poetica Barhebraei, ex Butyro Sapientiae, *Syriace*.

**Headlam (Walter, M.A.).** On Editing Aeschylus: a Criticism. 8vo. 162 pp. Sewed, 6s.

**Wilson (J. Cook).** On the Interpretation of Plato's Timaeus. Critical studies with special reference to a recent edition. 145 S. 8vo. Sewed. 1889. 6s.

*Berl. Phil. Wochenschrift*: "Die Exegese des Timäus erfährt manche dankenswerte Förderung."

**Schrumpf (G. A.).** A First Aryan Reader, consisting of specimens of the Aryan languages which constitute the basis of Comparative Philology, viz.: Indic, Irānic, Armenian, Hellenic, Albanian, Italic, Teutonic, Keltic, Baltic, Slavonic. Continuous text with trans-literation, translation, and explicit commentary. 12mo. 212 pp. Cloth. 1890. 7s. 6d.

Mgr. de Harlez in the *Muséon*: "Excellent petit livre donnant des spécimens du sanscrit védique et classique; de l'iranien représenté par le vieux persan, l'avestique et le pehlevi, l'arménien, le cypriaque, l'albanais, l'italique latin, ombrien et osque, le celtique, le lithuanien, le vieux slave et le gothique.

"Pour chacune de ces langues l'auteur nous donne des aperçus historiques, des textes transcrits, traduits, expliqués et de nombreuses notes tant historiques que philologiques ou littéraires.

"M. Schrumpf s'est enquis aux meilleures sources de ces sciences et s'est ainsi assuré l'exactitude des explications et des renseignements. Ce petit ouvrage très intéressant se recommande aux lecteurs qui désirent se faire une idée générale de ces différents idiomes."

# DAVID NUTT.

**Classical Review.** Vols. I—V. Royal 8vo, double columns.  
Upwards of 500 pages. Vol. I., II., each 12s. 6d. Vols. III.—V., each 15s.

**Adams (Rev. H. C.). The Greek Text of the Gospels,**  
with Prolegomena, Notes, and References. New Edition. 8vo. Cloth,  
10s. 6d.

Separately, sewed.

St. Matthew, 5th ed., 1886. 2s. 6d.  
St. Mark, 3rd , 1874. 2s.

St. Luke, 3rd ed., 1879. 2s. 6d.  
St. John, 2nd , 1873. 2s. 6d.

**Athanasius (S.), on the Incarnation.** Edited for the  
use of Students, with introduction and notes, by the Rev. A. ROBERTSON.  
8vo. 1882. (xii. 89 pp.) Cloth, 3s.

**Athanasius (S.), on the Incarnation.** Translated by  
the Rev. A. ROBERTSON. 8vo. 1884. Sewed, 1s. 6d. Cloth. 2s. 6d.

**King (Rev. C. W.). The Gnostics and their Remains,**  
Ancient and Mediæval. Second Edition. 8vo. 1887. (xxiii. 466 pp.,  
14 full-page chromolithographed plates and 19 woodcuts in the text)  
Cloth. £1 1s.

This edition contains one-third more text and illustrations than the first  
edition published in 1864.

**Simonides (K.).** 'Ορθοδόξων Ἐλλήνων θεολογικαὶ γραφαὶ  
τέσσαρες. 8vo. 1859. (xviii. 220 pp.) Sewed. Published at 10s. 6d.  
reduced to 4s.

Contains polemical writings against the Roman Church on the Nature and  
Office of the Holy Ghost by Nicolas, Bishop of Methona: Gennadius,  
Archbishop of Constantinople; Gregory, Archbishop of Thessalonica; and  
Georgius Coressius.

**Aristophanis Comœdiæ quatuor** (Equites, Nubes, Vespæ,  
Ranæ) rec. et copiosa annotatione critica instruxit F. H. M. BLAYDES.  
8vo. 1882. Cloth, 12s.

**Du Cange (Car. du Fresne, Dom.) Glossarium mediæ**  
et infimæ Latinitatis, auctum a Monachis Ordinis S. Benedicti, cum supple-  
mentis integris, D. P. Carpenterii, Adelungii, aliorum suisque digessit G.  
A. L. HENSCHEL. Sequuntur Glossarium Galliæ, Tabulæ, Indices  
auctorum et rerum, Dissertationes. Editio nova aucta pluribus verbis  
aliorum Scriptorum a LEOP. FAVRE. 10 vols. 4to. 1884-88. Ordinary  
paper £10 : or in cloth, 2s. 6d. per volume extra.

# DAVID NUTT.

**Homer's Odyssey.** Edited with marginal references, various reading, notes and appendices by the Rev. H. HAYMAN, D.D. 3 vols. 8vo. Cloth.

Vol. I. Books I.—VI.	1866 (ciii. 240 clii.) 14s.
„ II. „ VII.—XII.	1873 (cxxvii. 292, xli. pp.) 14s.
„ III. „ XIII.—XXIV.	1882 (cli. 596, xi. pp.) £1 4s.

**Platonis Opera omnia**, recognoverunt J. G. BAITER, J. C. ORELLI, et A. G. WINCKELMANN. Accedunt variae lectiones, scholia et nominum index. 4to. 1842. (viii. 1073 pp.) Sewed, £1 15s.

**Platonis Opera omnia**, recognoverunt J. C. BAITER, J. C. ORELLI, et A. G. WINCKELMANN. Editio in usum scholarum. 21 parts in 4 vols. 16mo. Bound. £1 16s.

The Parts are sold separately, at the affixed prices, in paper covers.

Pars 1. Euthyphro, Apologia Socratis, Crito. Ed. V. 1s.	Pars 12. Politicus et Minos. 1s. 6d.
„ 2. Phaedo, item incertorum auctorum Theages et Erastae. Ed. IV. 1s. 6d.	„ 13. Res Publica. Ed. VI. Cloth, 5s. —on writing paper with very wide margins for annotations. Sewed, 9s.
„ 3. Theaetetus. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.	„ 14. Leges et Epinomis. 2s.
„ 4. Sophista. Ed. II. 1s.	„ 15. Tiinaeus et Critias. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.
„ 5. Euthydemus et Protagoras. 1s.	„ 16. Parmenides. Ed. II. 1s.
„ 6. Hippias minor. Cratylus. Ed. II. 1s.	„ 17. Symposium. Ed. II. 1s.
„ 7. Gorgias et Io. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.	„ 18. Phaedrus. 1s.
„ 8. Philebus. Ed. II. 1s.	„ 19. Hippias maior, item Epistolae.
„ 9. Meno. Alcibiades I. Ed. II. 2s.	„ 20. Dialogi spurii: Axiochus. De Justo. De Virtute. Demodocus. Sisyphus. Eryxius. Clitophon.
„ 10. Alcibiades II., Charmides et Laches. 1s.	„ 21. Scholia.
„ 11. Lysis, Menexenus, Hipparchus.	

Parts 11, 19, 20, and 21 are only sold in the sets.

**Poetae Scenici Graeci**, ex recensione et cum Prolegomenis GUIL. DINDORFI. Fifth entirely new edition, printed with *Greek Inscription Type*. Imp. 8vo, cloth. £1 4s.

**Poetae Scenici Graeci**, ex recensione et cum Prolegomenis GUIL. DINDORFI. 5th Oxford Stereotyped Edition. Imp. 8vo (748 pp.), cloth, £1 1s.

# DAVID NUTT.

**Hoskier (Herman C.).** A full Account and Collation of the Greek Cursive Codex Evangelium 604 (with Two Facsimiles) [Egerton 2610 in the British Museum]. Together with two Appendices containing

(A) The Collation of a Manuscript in his own possession. (B) A reprint with corrections of Scrivener's list of differences between the editions of Stephen 1550 and Elzevir 1624, Beza 1565 and the Complutensian, together with fresh evidence gathered from an investigation of the support afforded to the various readings by the five editions of Erasmus, 1516, 1519, 1522, 1527, 1535, by the Aldine Bible 1518, by Colinaeus 1534, by the other editions of Stephen of 1546, 1549, 1551, and by the remaining three Bezan editions in folio of 1582, 1588-9, 1598 and the 8° editions of 1565, 1567, 1580, 1590, 1604. (C) A full and exact comparison of the Elzevir editions of 1624 and 1633, doubling the number of the real variants hitherto known, and exhibiting the support given in the one case and in the other by the subsequent editions of 1641, 1656, 1662, 1670, and 1678. (D) Facsimile of Codex Paul. 247 (Cath. Eps. 210), with correction of previous descriptions. (E) Report of a visit to the Phillips MSS., with corrections of and supplement to previous information concerning them, and collations of parts of some of them. (F) Report of a visit to the Public Library at Bâle, with Facsimile of Erasmus' second MS. Evan. 2, and a collation of Codex Apoc. No. 15. (G) Report of a visit to the Public Library at Geneva, with corrections of Cellerier's collation of Evan. 75, as supplied to Scholz. (H) Report of a visit to the Library of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A., with information concerning the sacred Greek codices there. (I) Some further information concerning Codex 1<sup>a</sup>, an Evangelistary at Andover, Mass. U.S.A. (J) Note on 1 Tim. iii. 16.

35 111 Royal 8vo, 280 pages, bound in Buckram, price 21s.

Professor O. v. Gebhardt in the *Theologische Literaturzeitung*.—"So macht die Collation im Grossen und Ganzen den Eindruck der Zuverlässigkeit, zumal, dank der schon gerühmten Gewissenhaftigkeit des Verf.'s, der Gedanke an Flüchtigkeitsfehler gar nicht aufkommen kann. Und wenn wirklich eine oder die andere Lesart Misstrauen erregt, wie Mt. 1, 23 Ιξει (st. ξει) oder 2, 7 σικερασατε ('sic, certè'), so kann dadurch der günstige Gesammeindruck nur wenig abgeschwächt werden. . . . glänzend ausgestattete Buch, durch welches sich der Verf. den Dank aller derjenigen verdient hat, welche auf dem Gebiete der neutestamentlichen Textkritik arbeiten."

"A piece of very honest, careful, and valuable work."

PROF. SANDAY, *Academy*.

"Every theological library and every original student of the N.T. will find it important to possess this work."

"A valuable contribution to textual criticism."—*Classical Review*.

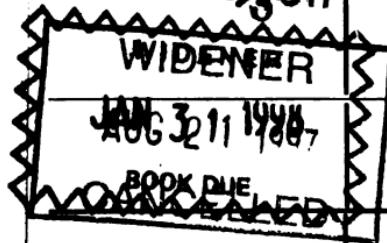
"Ein solches Maas von Sorgfalt ist nun freilich überhaupt noch nicht dagewesen. Sind mit einer Genauigkeit angegeben, welche die bisher bekannten Angaben weit hinter sich lassen."





A FINE IS INCURRED IF THIS BOOK IS  
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON  
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW.

4781742  
MAR 8 CANCELLED  
FEB 20 1975 H



JAN 3211 1988

BOOK DUE  
CANCELLED

